













# HISTORY

OF

# WOONSOCKET.

BY E. RICHARDSON.

WOONSOCKET:

S. S. FOSS, PRINTER, PATRIOT BUILDING, MAIN STREET.

1876.



STATE OF RHODE ISLAND, ETC.

IN GENERAL ASSEMBLY, JANUARY SESSION, A. D. 1876.

Joint Resolution on the Celebration of the Centennial in the several Cities and Towns.

**RESOLVED**, The House of Representatives concurring therein, that in accordance with the recommendation of the National Congress, the Governor be requested to invite the people of the several towns and cities of the State, to assemble in their several localities on the approaching Centennial Anniversary of our National Independence, and cause to have delivered on that day an Historical Sketch of said town or city from its formation, and to have one copy of said sketch, in print or in manuscript, filed in the clerk's office of said town or city, one copy in the office of the Secretary of State, and one copy in the office of the Librarian of Congress, to the intent that a complete record may thus be obtained of the progress of our institutions during the First Centennial of their existence; and that the Governor be requested to communicate this invitation forthwith to the several Town and City Councils in the State.

I certify the foregoing to be a true copy of a resolution passed by the General Assembly of the State aforesaid, on the 20th day of April, A. D. 1876.

{ L. S. }

Witness my hand and the Seal of the State, this 27th day of April, A. D. 1876.

JOSHUA M. ADDEMAN,  
Secretary of State.

STATE OF RHODE ISLAND.

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT.

PROVIDENCE, April 27th, 1876.

To the Honorable Town Council of the Town of Woonsocket.

GENTLEMEN:

I have the honor herewith to enclose a duly certified copy of a Resolution passed by the General Assembly at its recent Session, requesting me to invite the people of the several towns and cities of the State, to assemble in their several localities on the approaching Centennial Anniversary of our National Independence, and cause to have delivered on such day an Historical Sketch of said town or city from its formation.

By pursuing the course suggested by the Resolution of the General Assembly, the people of the State will derive an amount of information which will be invaluable to the present generation, as showing the wonderful progress of the several towns and cities since their foundation.

It will also be of great value to future generations when the materials for such sketches, now accessible, will have been lost or destroyed by accident, or become more or less effaced and illegible from time.

Therefore, in pursuance of the request of the General Assembly, I respectfully and earnestly, through you, invite the people of your town to carry out the contemplated celebration on the Fourth day of July next.

HENRY LIPPITT, Governor.

Copy of a Resolution passed by the Town Council of Woonsocket, June 8, 1876.

In pursuance of chapter 565 of the Public Laws, passed at the May Session, 1876, by the General Assembly of the State,

**RESOLVED**: That a sum not to exceed \$825 be appropriated for a proper celebration of the approaching Anniversary of our National Independence, and also for the purpose of printing and putting into book-form the "History of the Town," as prepared by Erastus Richardson, Esq., said sum to be expended under the direction of the following Committee: George A. Wilbur, John H. Sherman, George S. Read, Amos Sherman and L. C. Tontellor.



## INTRODUCTION.

---

AMONG the requirements of the American citizen, is that of celebrating the natal day of his Country's Independence. It being a requirement which requires no sacrifice, it is generally performed with commendable zeal. He may be remiss in the discharge of many other of his obligations as a freeman and a patriot, but the observance of the Fourth of July is seldom overlooked. He must either see or participate in a parade of some kind; and if he is denied the ecstasy in his own neighborhood, he seeks it elsewhere.

The first public demonstration in Woonsocket, that is worthy of mention, took place in 1833. The literary exercises were held in the Baptist Meeting House. The dinner was eaten and the toasts drank in the Woonsocket Hotel, then kept by Mr. Cephas Holbrook. The orator of the day was Christopher Robinson. That there was the requisite amount of "spread eagle" in this oration of Mr. Robinson, I have no doubt, for at that period the American people required it in large doses at their Fourth of July celebrations. But I am equally confident that his oratorical flights were tempered with wit, good judgment and learning, for in all the town, State and national affairs in which our distinguished townsman has been a prominent actor during his long and useful life, these have been his distinguishing traits.

The next celebration in Woonsocket was what is remembered to this day as the "Roaring Celebration." This occurred in 1835, and was indeed a "roaring celebration," for reasons which the dignity of history prevents me from recording. The literary exercises were held in the Episcopal Meeting House. Jonathan E. Arnold was orator of the day. A booth was erected on Arnold street, where the toasts were to be drank. Tristam Burgess and Henry Y. Cranston were present. The guests had comfortably seated themselves in the "booth," Tristam Burgess had just arisen to respond to a toast, when a storm suddenly arose, and the company adjourned in a hurry to the Woon-

socket Hotel, then kept by Messrs. Whitcomb Brothers. The rooms were close, and the wine flowed freely. Many of the guests rolled under the table; and one of them jumped on top of the table, and sang the "Star Spangled Banner."

In 1838 there was another "glorious" celebration. The oration was given by Edward H. Sprague in the Baptist Meeting House, and the Declaration was read by Christopher Robinson. The dinner and toasts were discussed in a vacant room of a building owned by Messrs. W. & L. A. Cook, on Main Street. It was at this celebration that a certain dignified citizen of the village honored the American Eagle with a toast and a speech which brought down the house. The escort duty to these celebrations was performed by the Bellingham Rifles, under the command of Abiram Wales, assisted by Lieutenant Landers.

In 1846 occurred what is remembered to this day as the "Temperance Celebration." The church bells were rung at sunrise and sunset, and during the day the usual national salutes were fired. At ten o'clock a procession was formed on Market Square by Lyman A. Cook, Chief Marshal, assisted by Arnold Briggs and Peleg W. Lippitt. The line was as follows:

Aid.	Chief Marshal. United Brass Band. Woonsocket Guards.	Aid.
	President (John Boyden, Jr.).	Chaplain (Rev. Mr. Talbot).
	Orator (James W. Smith).	Reader (L. W. Ballou).
Vice-Presidents:	(Samuel Greene, George S. Wardwell, Samuel F. Man, Eli Pond, jr., George C. Ballou, Nelson Jenckes and Dr. H. A. Potter).	
	Committee of Arrangements. Revolutionary Pensioners.	
	Choir.	
	Members of General Assembly.	
	Town Councils of Smithfield and Cumberland.	
	Other Town Officers.	
	Martha Washington Society.	
	Woonsocket Total Abstinence Society.	
	Hamlet Temperance Society.	
	Woonsocket Young Men's Temperance Association.	
	Woonsocket Fire Department.	
	Odd Fellows.	
	Delegations from Neighboring Towns.	
	Citizens and Strangers.	

It moved down Clinton street, through Cross and Main streets, returning to Market Square; thence through Bernon, Bridge and Greene streets, and through Centre Avenue to the Grove, where the literary exercises were held. The order of exercises at the Grove was as follows:

Song.	
Prayer by Rev. Mr. Talbot.	
Song.	
Reading of the Declaration of Independence.	
Oration.	
Recitative and Chorus.	
Benediction.	

After which the line reformed and marched to "Liberty Hall." (This was a spare room in a new mill of Mr. Edward Harris.) Here

the guests, consisting of about six hundred ladies and gentlemen, partook of a collation. After the feast came the toasts and the speeches. The exciting theme of the day was the Temperance question, and King Aleohol and the late King George were berated with extraordinary vehemence. The toast master was Colonel Edward H. Sprague, without whom no literary exercise in Woonsocket, in those days, was complete. The thirteen regular toasts were as follows, each being accompanied, of course, with pertinent and pointed remarks:

1. "The Event and the Day which we Celebrate."
2. "The Constitution."
3. "The President of the United States."
4. "The Army and Navy."
5. "Agriculture, Manufactures and Commerce."
6. "The White Banner of Temperance."
7. "The Public Schools of New England."
8. "The Memory of Washington."
9. "The Surviving Soldiers of the Revolution."
10. "Liberty of Conscience."
11. "The American Flag."
12. "Rhode Island."
13. "Our Fair Countrywomen."

After which came volunteer toasts by the guests. That of Colonel Tourtelot bore off the palm, and was: "Rhode Island—Small in territory and in nothing else." L. W. Ballou (now our Hon. Representative to Congress) was present, and gave one of his characteristic addresses, which then, as now, was received with respect and applause.

The next grand celebration in Woonsocket was in 1848, and occurred (by the way) on the same day of the week as that of this Centennial year (Tuesday). The chief marshal was Colonel Arnold Briggs. The place of the literary exercises and of the collation, the reader of the Declaration and the toast master, were the same as before. But the orator was a young man who has since become widely known throughout Rhode Island, and to whom I am largely indebted, not only for much valuable historic material, but for many other favors of a personal nature—I refer to Hon. Thomas Steere. The oration received the applause which it merited, and was referred to by the press in flattering terms. At the banquet were the thirteen regular toasts and the customary patriotic speeches. The wit of the day was P. P. Todd, Esq. Two of his toasts given on the occasion are worth preserving: "Thomas Steere, the orator of the day, though a Steere in years, he is a real ox for Fourth of July celebrations." "Henry Clay (the country's Harry) and Edward Harris (our Harry)—

the one in favor of home *producers*, the other ever ready to furnish this hall for home *consumers*." In the evening there were fire-works, given on rafts anchored on the Bermon Pond.

There have been many celebrations in Woonsocket quite worthy of mention, but I pass on to that of last year. This was quite unique in its character, and partook more of the nature of a fair than of a celebration. But as it was a sort of introduction to the Grand National Centennial Celebration, our citizens were enthusiastic in its observance. The exercises took place on the farm of Mr. Renssler A. Jillson. It was gotten up by the ladies for the purpose of raising money in furtherance of the national project. The President was Mrs. Cyrus Arnold, assisted by almost every other woman in town. After the "clam-bake," which was served in a spacious tent, came the literary exercises, which were conducted by Hon. L. W. Ballou. The Declaration was read by Charles F. Ballou. The oration was given by Erastus Richardson, and was in rhyme. Following the "Centennial Epic" were eloquent and stirring speeches by Hon. L. W. Ballou, Rev. F. Denison, Colonel Amos Sherman, Colonel James W. Smyth, Hon. A. J. Elwell, Hon. Thomas Steere, Edwin Metcalf, Esq., and Rev. C. J. White. Between the addresses the Glee Club enlivened the occasion with spirited and appropriate songs.

Finally comes the Grand Centennial Celebration of 1876. This celebration of the Fourth of July began on the 3d. There was probably more noise put into a given space on the eve of the Fourth than was ever before accomplished in the same period since the settlement of Northern Rhode Island. Tin horns were tooted, cannon fired, Roman candles and sky-rockets were sent up in all directions, houses were illuminated, and a grand torch-light procession of our firemen, headed by the Cornet Band, paraded the streets. On the morning of the Fourth, the Antiques and Horribles, under the command of Grand Mogul Frank M. Cornell, came out in full force and costume. It was the most horrible display that ever limped and hobbled through a civilized community. The grand civic and military procession moved from Greene street about ten o'clock A. M., passing direct to Cold Spring Grove, where the literary exercises were held. The procession was as follows:

Platoon of Police, in charge of Sergeant Allen.  
Chief Marshal L. C. Tourtellot.

**FIRST DIVISION.**

Aids: Captain Charles M. Arnold and Major S. H. Brown.

Woonsocket Cornet Band, B. W. Nichols leader, twenty-five pieces.

Escort: Co. A, Third Battalion, John R. Waterhouse commanding, twenty-nine muskets.

Committee of Arrangements.

Orator.

Reader of the Declaration of Independence.

President of the Day and Chaplain.

Honorable Town Council, Senator, and Representatives of General Assembly.

Members of Congress, Clergy of the Town and vicinity,  
Disabled Soldiers,  
Press.

Thirty-eight Young Ladies, representing the States of the Union.  
St. John Society, Jos. Danis, President, seventy members.

**SECOND DIVISION.**

Division Marshal, Michael Baggan.

Aids: William Powers and Daniel Ahearn.

Union Brass Band, twenty-five pieces, Professor Leavy leader.  
National Flags.

Civic Societies: Temperance Cadets, fifty members.  
Father Mathew Temperance Society, thirty members.

No. 2, Benevolent Aid Society, fifty members.

A Jaunting Car, in which five Young Ladies represented the four Provinces of Ireland  
and the Goddess of Liberty.

No. 3, Shamrock Society, forty members.

No. 4, Ancient Order of Hibernians, eighty members.

No. 5, Christian Doctrine Society, forty-five members.

**THIRD DIVISION.**

Marshal: Frank Cornell. Aid: O. Roberts.

Woonsocket Steamer Co. No. 1, Richard Barnett captain, twenty members, with machine  
trimmed with evergreen and a profusion of flags and flowers, two large flags  
bearing dates, representing 1776 and 1876.

Social Steamer Co. No. 2, James Pickford foreman, eighteen members, with machine  
trimmed with red, white and blue, and a beautiful bouquet of flowers in smoke stack.

Old Rotary, dated 1825.

Elliott Hook and Ladder Co., fifteen members, William H. Smith captain.

And a long Line of Citizens in carriages and on foot.

Arriving at the Grove, where platforms had been erected for those  
who took part in the exercises, the Choir, consisting of one hundred  
voices, assisted by the Cornet Band, and under the direction of Prof.  
S. N. Lougee, sang "Old Hundred" with grand effect. After which,  
Judge George A. Wilbur, chairman of the Committee of Arrangements,  
introduced the Hon. Franello G. Jillson, President of the  
Town Council, as President of the Day, who opened the exercises by  
saying:

*Fellow Citizens:—I congratulate you upon being permitted to witness this centennial anniversary of the Declaration of Independence of the thirteen Colonies, upon which Declaration was founded our national existence and Government, and from which thirteen Colonies have arisen thirty-eight great, powerful and wealthy States, bound together for each other's welfare and protection—then rebels, now one of the most powerful nations of the globe. Representatives of the various nations of the earth have assembled to-day in the very city and upon the very spot where that memorable Declaration was adopted and signed, to congratulate us as a nation upon our successful existence and wonderful progress, at the same time exhibiting to us as peace-offerings the products of their lands, industry and skill. Therefore, it is indeed fitting that the people of these United States should assemble together in their various towns and cities, and thank the God of nations for the protection, guidance and progress which He has vouchsafed to us in the past hundred years, and pray for the continuance of His favor and blessing in the century upon which we now enter: to review our history, both as a nation and as towns and*

cities; to take fresh courage, and strengthen and enlarge our purpose for the coming years; but, above all, to thank God that we are now in very deed *united, free* and independent, and that not the clank of the chains of a single slave is now heard within our borders, but all, whether of high or low estate, equally enjoy the rights of personal liberty. Let us, therefore, attend with reverent hearts to prayer by the Chaplain of the Day, Rev. J. E. Hawkins.

After the prayer by the Chaplain of the Day, the Choir sang the "Angel of Peace."

Mr. Jillson then followed with an eloquent and stirring speech, in which he briefly recounted some of the Revolutionary scenes in which our State took an active part. He then introduced Colonel Henry Holbrook Robinson, the reader of the Declaration of Independence, who put a meaning and a soul into his rendering of this immortal document which awakened a thrill in the breasts of all.

An original piece, entitled "Columbia's Flag," composed by Prof. Spencer Lane for the occasion, was then sung, and received a well-merited applause.

Next came the oration by Erastus Richardson, which consisted of extracts from the following *History*.

After the oration the "Centennial Hymn" was sung, and the exercises at the Grove were closed with benediction by Rev. J. L. Miller.

The line then reformed, and completed the route of march to

#### THE SOLDIERS' MONUMENT.

The young ladies representing the thirty-eight States of the Union encircled it, and the various organizations, civic and military, massed. The Hon. Latimer W. Ballou, M. C., was called upon by the President, and taking position at the base, said that it was very appropriate that on this day we should come here and gather about the monument, in memory of those who had given their lives for freedom, and acknowledge that all are now equal, with no East, no West, no North, no South. He was glad that on this occasion it had been deemed appropriate that the young and beautiful should come and sing songs of praise. He hoped that on the Fourth of July, 1976, the country will bear the same relative progress in wealth, prosperity and greatness that the present bears to 1776. The young ladies then united in singing "America," accompanied by the Cornet Band, with impressive effect, after which Chief Marshal Tourtellot announced the parade dismissed.

#### AFTER THE PARADE,

Social Steamer Co., No. 2, Captain James Pickford, invited Steamer No. 1 and Elliot Hook and Ladder Co. to a grove near their engine-house, where a model Rhode Island clam-bake was enjoyed by the firemen and families, with the Board of Engineers and a few friends

as invited guests. Some two hundred sat down at the long tables, which were laden with a tempting display of native bivalves in every conceivable shape, with fruit and ice-cream as a sequel. After justice had been done to this pleasant episode of the day, an hour was given over to greetings, song and sentiment, and the bond of unison and fraternal love was firmly cemented. The Woonsocket Guards, with invited guests, dined at the Woonsocket Hotel, and made merry for an hour or more in an informal, social way. The Mitchel Guards had a target-shoot on the island, and participated in the merry scenes at the picnic. The picnic by the societies of St. Charles parish was very liberally patronized, some two thousand people attending, and a series of athletic sports kept up the interest till dark. Among the attractions was a base-ball contest, in which the Oceans, of Providence, defeated the Mutuals, of this town—13 to 4. Excellent order was maintained, and all who attended seemed to regard the picnic as the most enjoyable of any ever held in town.

#### THE FIREWORKS

in the evening were a disappointment to some who did not take position near enough to fully enjoy the display, but the programme was carried out, terminating with a huge bonfire that lit up the country for miles around.

#### IN CONCLUSION,

it may not be amiss to say that the Committee of Arrangements—Judge George A. Wilbur, Major George S. Read, Councilman J. H. Sherman, Colonel Amos Sherman and General L. C. Tourtellot—are entitled to much consideration for their faithful, successful and gratuitous services.

The following was the Introduction to the Historical Sketch:

Two hundred years have rolled away since the axe of the pioneer first broke the solitude of these regions. While the first settlers were erecting their rude cabins and struggling with Nature to unveil her hidden charms, King Philip, with the remnant of his tribe, was marching up the Valley of the Blackstone, on his terrible mission of revenge.

A century passed. The red-skinned enemy had long since ceased to be an object of terror, and the red-coated enemy was just making his appearance. In the meantime, a saw-mill, a corn-mill, an iron-mill and a meeting-house had found a nestling-place among these hills; the hum of the spinning-wheel and the clink of the farmer's scythe upon the meadow had hushed the war-whoop of the savage, and the nucleus of a busy hamlet had taken root in these parts.

Another century. The spinning-wheel is draped with cobwebs in the ancient attie; the scythe hangs rusting upon the dying

apple-tree; the meadow is submerged beneath the waters of the river; the busy hamlet has outlived its usefulness, and a new order of things has been inaugurated.

Amid the strange events which have crowded themselves into the last two centuries, Woonsocket has played no unimportant part. In the political, the industrial, the religious and the educational questions which have arisen from time to time, her voice has not been silent, and her influence has not been powerless.

It will, therefore, be a pleasant and a profitable task to trace the progress of our busy hamlet from its rude beginning to its present incompleteness.



# HISTORY.

---

## CHAPTER I.

### UP THE LEFT BANK OF THE RIVER, FROM REHOBOTH TO WOONSOCKET.

ABOUT the year 1641 a company was formed at Weymouth, Mass., consisting of the Rev. Samuel Newman\* and a part of his congregation. They purchased a tract of land of Massasoit, and three or four years afterwards removed to their new purchase, which at the time was called "Seacuneke," which being interpreted, means "Black Goose"—a name applied by the Indians to the locality from occasional settlers on the adjacent river, rather than the Rev. Mr. Newman and his flock. Here around† the Great Plain (Seekonk Plain) they erected their dwellings, with their meeting-house in the centre, and named their settlement after one of the cities of Edom—a name selected by Mr. Newman, for, said he, the Lord hath made room for us—the word Rehoboth being from the Hebrew word "rehob," signifying a broadway, plateau or forum.

\*Mr. Newman was born at Banbury, England, in 1600. He was educated at Oxford, and began his ministry in his native country. He emigrated to America, arriving at Dorchester about the year 1638. The following year he removed to Weymouth, and about the year 1644 came to Rehoboth, where he passed the remainder of his days. He died July 5, 1663. He is spoken of as a "deep student, an animated preacher, and an excellent and pious man." Among his works was a "Concordance of the Bible," which far surpassed any that hitherto appeared, and was the basis of the celebrated "Cambridge Concordance."

†The proprietors first selected their lots, and erected their dwellings in a semi-circle, the circle opening towards Pawtucket, or Seekonk river, with their parsonage and meeting-house in the centre. The circle was called the "Ring of the Town." It can still be seen in the present location of the houses, in an eastern view from the meeting-house.

[("Peek Genealogy," page 17, note.)

The first settlers of Rehoboth had pitched their tents in a barren spot. Previous to their coming the Indians had so nearly exhausted the natural fertility of the soil, that after a short residence of about twenty years, they were forced to look about them for more fertile fields, on which to pasture their cattle and plant their corn. Thereupon Capt. Thomas Willitt\* was employed by the town, and empowered by the court, to make a new purchase from the natives. This was consummated in 1661; and Wamsutta, the son of Massasoit, and brother of King Philip, yielded the large territory which was afterwards known as the REHOBOTH NORTH PURCHASE.†

That portion of this territory which afterwards became Cumberland, was for many years "in controversy" between Rhode Island and Massachusetts; indeed, the jurisdiction of the northern portion thereof, and which includes Eastern Woonsocket, is an open question even to this day. To the ignorance and the carelessness of English Sovereigns these troubles are mainly due. Probably supposing that the Narragansett (Blackstone) river flowed due South, they bounded

---

\*This man deserves more than a passing notice. He was born about the year 1610. He arrived at Plymouth when in his twentieth year. Previous to this he had spent the greater part of his life in Holland, where he acquired the intimate knowledge of the language, manners and customs of the inhabitants, which in after times made him "so acceptable" to the Dutch of New York. In 1647, he succeeded Miles Standish as military commander at Plymouth. In 1651 he was elected one of the Governor's assistants, which office he retained fourteen years. In 1660 he became an inhabitant of Rehoboth. After the surrender of New York to the English in 1664, he was elected the first English Mayor of the city. He was twice chosen to the position. So much confidence had the Dutch in his integrity that he was by them chosen umpire to determine the disputed boundary between New York and New Haven. He returned from New York to Rehoboth, where he passed the remainder of his days. He died August 4, 1674. His remains now lie buried and neglected, at the head of Bullock's Cove. He was the original purchaser of the Taunton North Purchase (now Norton, Mansfield and Easton), of Wollomonopoag (now Wrentham), and of the Rehoboth North Purchase.

†The description of this purchase is as follows: From the bounds of Rehoboth ranging upon Pawtucket river, unto a place called Waweypounshag, the place where one BLACKSTONE sojourneth, and ranging along said river unto a place called Messanegtacanach; and from this upon a straight line crossing through the woods unto the uttermost bounds of a place called Mamantapett or Wading River (probably the source of the Ten Mile River), and from said river one mile and a half upon an East line, and from thence upon a South line unto the bounds of the town of Rehoboth.

Plymouth Colony on the west by the river, and Rhode Island on the east by a line extending due North from the Pawtucket Falls to the southern line of Massachusetts. They defined the southern line of Massachusetts to be a line from a point "three miles south of the southernmost waters of the Charles river," overlooking the difficulties which might arise were one party to construe the "waters of the Charles river" to be the *main stream*, and another party to define them as the waters which ran into it. As might have been anticipated, this carelessness resulted in Massachusetts claiming her southern line to be nearly as far south as where the village of Manville now is, and in Rhode Island claiming her northern line to be even further north than where it is now established.

But this dispute was not the source of much difficulty until about the year 1694, when the *Rehoboth North Purchase* was incorporated into a township and named *Attleborough*. It had then become thickly settled enough to reward the tax-gatherer for his annual visit, and the dispute began in earnest. The locality became famous as "disputed territory," and was known as the "Attleborough Gore." As the inhabitants of the "Gore" were more in sympathy with their neighbors of Rhode Island, the officers from Massachusetts were frequently sent away with empty hands and with sore heads. At the annual Rhode Island elections officers were appointed for the territory, which tended to increase the strife, and conveyances of real estate thereon were placed both upon the records of Rhode Island and of Massachusetts, containing the clause, the "Gore of land in controversy between Massachusetts Bay and Rhode Island."<sup>1</sup>

Whether the Rehoboth North Purchase extended as far

---

\*The deed of John Arnold to his son Anthony, given August 24, 1733, and which conveyed what is now the most valuable portion of our town, namely, the estates between Market and Monument Squares, reads as follows: "Thirty acres in the township of Smithfield, on the east of the Great River, and is a part of the Gore of land in controversy," etc.

<sup>1</sup>"Smithfield Records," Book 1, page 72.

north as Woonsocket, I shall not venture to discuss. It is one of the many questions which have taxed the legal skill of centuries without avail, and I am content to leave it where it is—in the courts. Committees were appointed from time to time by Rhode Island and Massachusetts to run our northern line. On one of these was Richard Arnold, and on another was his son John, of whom I shall have much to say in succeeding chapters. But the point, "three miles south from the southernmost waters of the Charles river," could never be satisfactorily found, and thus the case rests to-day. Petitions were frequently and numerously signed by the inhabitants of the "Gore," praying to be set off to Rhode Island. Indeed, in 1729 Attleborough herself prayed to become a member of our little colony. At last, in 1746, by a decision of George II. in Council, the "Gore" was detached from Attleborough, annexed to the county of Providence, and named in honor of Prince William, Duke of CUMBERLAND.

The first election of officers for the new town of CUMBERLAND was made February 10, 1746-7. For one hundred and thirty years the inhabitants of Woonsocket, who lived east of the river, participated in its annual elections, until at last they were permitted to set up housekeeping for themselves. This act was consummated January 31st, 1867.

Although that portion of Woonsocket which lies east of the river is an offspring of old Cumberland, it is a curious fact that the territory which eventually became the property of the Arnold family, and which now comprises the chief business portion of the town, is now held under the Mendon instead of the Rehoboth proprietary. Whether the lands were not deemed worth quarreling over, or whether the Mendonites had become too firmly fixed thereon to be easily removed, at all events, the claim of Mendon, if she ever made any, was never conceded, and MENDON\* may now be

\*The Indian name for the large territory which afterwards became Mendon was Qunsha-

fairly considered as the parent of the most valuable portion of Eastern Woonsocket.

A line running nearly south from a stone now standing a little east of Jenckesville, to its intersection with the river near the Hamlet mills, was claimed by Mendon as its eastern boundary, and the river as its southern and western boundaries. I will now briefly follow down the land titles of this territory from its original Mendon proprietors to the ARNOLD FAMILY.

May 19, 1669, the General Court at Boston granted two hundred acres of land to Samuel Chapin, of Springfield, for "services rendered." From a plat of this estate, now in the archives at Boston—a copy of which was kindly furnished me by Dr. J. G. Metcalf, of Mendon—I judge this land to have been in the vicinity of the "Falls." This man never came here to reside; and in 1716 the Court granted two hundred acres to his son, "in lieu of the two hundred acres granted to his father." But I think that the first grant, or a portion of it, was retained in the possession of the Chapin family until November 15, 1710. On that day Capt. Seth Chapin conveyed the following described estate to John Arnold:\*

Forty-two acres and eighty rods, bounded on the east by the Great (*alias* the Nipmuck) River, by the saw-mill; southerly, upon said river; westerly, part on said river and part on land of Capt. Richard Arnold (the father of John); northerly on Common, by a direct line one hundred and twenty rods; and easterly upon Common down to the river, with an allowance for a roadway down to the saw-mill and to the Wading Place below the "Falls."

---

pauge or Squinshopog. It was purchased of the Indians by Moses Paine and Peter Brackett, of Braintree, April 22, 1662. The consideration therefor was £24. The witnesses to the instrument were John Elliot, sr., John Elliott, jr., and Daniel Weld. The purchase was incorporated May 15, 1667, and May 12, 1670; the original purchasers assigned their rights to the selectmen of the town.

\*I am indebted to Moses Roberts, Esq., for the original document. It is copied among the papers of Suffolk Co., Mass., Book 65, page 31.

A straight line, from a point near where "Dr. Ballou's bridge" is now located, to a point on the river near the Clinton mill, and the winding course of the river from one point to the other, will encircle the above-mentioned estate.

This was conveyed in after times by John Arnold to his son Anthony, by Anthony to his brother Seth, and by Seth to his son James, who, in the last generation, disposed of it to various parties.

May 20, 1711, twenty-five acres were laid out by the proprietors of Mendon to James Bick. About the same time lands were laid out to Jonathan Sprague and Thomas Sanford. These three estates were probably adjoining. Bick's homestead was a little above "Dr. Ballou's bridge." Sprague lived near the new mill of Harris Woolen Co., at Mill river, but probably owned lands in the vicinity of what is now Monument Square. The residence of Sanford I am unable to locate.

William Arnold (the son of John) purchased the whole of the Bick and Sanford estates and a portion of Sprague's, thus becoming the proprietor of a belt of land adjoining the section before described, and extending from the river above "Dr. Ballou's bridge" across the country to the river again below the Clinton mill. That portion of this estate which was situated in the vicinity of the Monument House was conveyed August 12, 1747, by William Arnold to his nephew Moses. The heirs of Moses sold a part of their inheritance to Joseph Arnold, the grandson of Daniel, who was the brother of William aforesaid, and another portion to Prince Aldrich, a negro. Cato street, named in honor of one of the heirs to this last-mentioned property, passes through the centre thereof. The remainder of William Arnold's estate, extending from where the Providence Railroad now is, to the river above "Dr. Ballou's bridge," eventually passed into the hands of Darius D. Buffum, where I will leave it for the present.

In 1719, and again in 1749, lands were laid out to Ebenezer Cook. He probably increased his estate by purchasing the lands which were laid out to Samuel Thayer, July 6, 1705, consisting of forty acres "on both sides of Mill river, near the Great River." August 19, 1721, fifty-five acres were laid out to Jonathan Richardson, "beginning at James Bick's land, then by Ebenezer Cook's land, and so running near where John Sprague did live" (at Mill river, as before-mentioned). The lands of Cook and Richardson were adjoining. Cook lived at the Social, and Richardson somewhere in the vicinity of the Harris homestead.

This belt of land, extending from the river at Cold Spring, across the country to the river again at the Social, was conveyed by the original proprietors to Daniel Arnold, the son of John and brother of William before-mentioned. Daniel bequeathed this large estate to his grandson Joseph. Joseph conveyed the Social portion to his sons, Joseph P. and Smith, and gave his son Benjamin that portion which extended to, and included, the Cold Spring Grove. There are many now living who remember the farm-house of Benjamin Arnold, and locate the well thereto where the front yard of Smith Brown's residence now is.

March 19, 1705, lands were laid out to Nicholas Cook on the east of the Great River and on both sides of Peter's river. The larger part of this outer belt of land, and which was originally owned by Cook, Boyce, Sewell, Chace, and perhaps others, eventually became the property of the Aldrich family.

## APPENDIX TO CHAPTER I.

---

### A LIST OF CUMBERLAND TOWN OFFICERS, FROM ITS INCORPORATION, IN 1747, TO THE INCORPORATION OF WOONSOCKET, IN 1867.

THE first town officers were chosen February 10, 1746. The year at that time began in March, so that it was really 1747. These officers served until the regular election in June. The reader will, therefore, understand that while I use the date 1746, it is simply as a matter of convenience. For instance, David Raze was elected Town Sergeant, February 10, 1746. On the following June he was succeeded by Uriah Jillson. My record will read: David Raze, 1746; Uriah Jillson, 1747.

#### TOWN CLERKS.

Job Bartlett .....	1746	†John Rogers .....	1799
Daniel Peck .....	1748	Stephen Joslin .....	1804
John Dexter .....	1751	Pardon Sayles .....	1830
David Dexter .....	1766	Lewis B. Arnold .....	1842
John Dexter .....	1768	Pardon Sayles .....	1854
*John Singer Dexter .....	1785	William G. Arnold .....	1855
Jotham Carpenter .....	1791	F. G. Jillson .....	1865

\*John S. Dexter was chosen in November, 1785, upon the decease of his predecessor.

†John Rogers was chosen in February, 1799, upon the resignation of his predecessor.

#### TOWN TREASURERS.

Samuel Bartlett .....	1746	Stephen Joslin .....	1799
Uriah Jillson .....	1755	Isaac Raze .....	1804
Abner Lapham .....	1764	Ariel Cook .....	1814
Isaac Kelley .....	1769	Isaac Raze .....	1815
Abiel Brown .....	1770	Ariel Cook .....	1816
Philip Capron .....	1775	Isaac Raze .....	1818
Nathan Staples .....	1778	Arnold W. Jenckes .....	1821
Abner Lapham .....	1783	Barton Cook .....	1838
Elijah Brown .....	1788	Gladding O. Thompson .....	1842
Col. Simon Whipple .....	1790	William Whipple .....	1852
Elijah Brown .....	1794	George Cook .....	1855
John Rogers .....	1798		

## TOWN SERGEANTS.

David Raze.....	1746	Amos Arnold.....	1803
Uriah Jillson.....	1747	David Bartlett.....	1805
Jonathan Armsbury.....	1748	Elihu Darling.....	1812
Abiel Brown.....	1759	Jabez Armsbury.....	1813
Isaae Kelly.....	1762	Fenner Brown.....	1817
John Fisk.....	1765	Ezekiel B. Brown.....	1818
Rufus Bartlett.....	1775	Olney Ballou.....	1819
Benjamin Ballou.....	1779	Jonathan Sweet.....	1821
William Sheldon.....	1781	Amos Cook, jr.....	1828
Gilbert Grant.....	1782	Ariel C. Whipple.....	1842
Jeremiah Armsbury.....	1785	Lucien J. Arnold.....	1853
Elijah Brown.....	1786	George C. Wilder.....	1856
Capt. Amaziah Weatherhead.....	1787	Horace M. Pierce.....	1857
Barney Clark.....	1791	Elijah B. Craig.....	1859
Jeremiah Armsbury.....	1793	Horace M. Pierce.....	1860
David Bartlett.....	1797		

## PRESIDENTS OF THE COUNCIL.

Job Bartlett.....	1746	Job Jenckes.....	1828
Jos. Brown.....	1747	Levi Ballou.....	1829
Job Bartlett.....	1748	Davis Cooke.....	1835
Jeremiah Whipple.....	1754	Jos. A. Scott.....	1839
Nathaniel Robinson.....	1764	Davis Cooke.....	1840
Jeremiah Whipple.....	1767	Jos. A. Scott.....	1842
Daniel Wilkinson.....	1770	Olney Ballou.....	1846
James Dexter.....	1771	Abner Haskill.....	1849
John Lapham.....	1779	Lyman Burlingame.....	1852
Levi Ballou.....	1789	Fenner Brown.....	1854
John Lapham.....	1790	Willard H. Whiting.....	1855
Levi Bartlett.....	1810	Davis Cooke.....	1856
Davis Cooke.....	1816	Turner Haskell.....	1861
Levi Bartlett.....	1818	William E. Hubbard.....	1862
William Whipple.....	1819	Nathaniel Elliott.....	1863
Jabez Armsbury.....	1821	James M. Cook.....	1864
Levi Cooke.....	1823	J. B. Aldrich.....	1865
Levi Ballou.....	1824	James C. Molten.....	1866

## SECOND COUNCILMEN.

Jos. Brown.....	1746	Levi Cooke.....	1818
Josiah Cook.....	1747	Levi Ballou.....	1821
Nathaniel Jillson, jr.....	1748	Amos Whipple.....	1824
Daniel Wilkinson.....	1754	Levi Cooke.....	1828
Nathaniel Jillson.....	1755	William Whipple.....	1829
Daniel Jenckes.....	1764	Levi Cooke.....	1830
Nathaniel Robinson.....	1767	Mowry Taft.....	1839
James Dexter.....	1768	Jervis Cooke.....	1841
Nathan Staples.....	1771	Columbia Tingley.....	1842
Daniel Jenckes.....	1772	James Wilkinson.....	1844
Nathan Staples.....	1776	Abner Haskell.....	1845
John Lapham.....	1777	George L. Dana.....	1849
Enoch Weatherhead.....	1779	John E. Brown.....	1850
Levi Ballou.....	1780	John A. Cory.....	1853
Capt. Stephen Whipple.....	1789	Willard H. Whiting.....	1854
Elisha Waterman.....	1793	Lovet Haven.....	1855
Jason Newell.....	1791	Abner Haskell.....	1856
Jesse Brown.....	1796	Olney B. Scott.....	1857

Stephen Whipple.....	1801	Elijah B. Newell.....	1860
Levi Ballou.....	1802	Nathaniel Elliott.....	1861
Elisha Waterman.....	1806	Olney B. Scott.....	1863
Nathaniel Scott.....	1808	Clinton Puffer.....	1865
Levi Cooke.....	1811	James F. Smith.....	1866
Stephen Whipple (2d) .....	1816		

## THIRD COUNCILMEN.

David Whipple.....	1746	Nathaniel Scott.....	1818
Nathaniel Ballou.....	1747	Pardon Sayles.....	1820
Gideon Tower.....	1748	Levi Ballou.....	1821
Daniel Jenckes.....	1754	Amos Whipple.....	1823
Job Bartlett.....	1757	Jos. Whipple (2d).....	1824
Daniel Jenckes.....	1760	Levi Cooke.....	1826
James Dexter.....	1764	Abner Haskill.....	1828
Daniel Jenckes.....	1767	Jonathan Sweet.....	1829
James Brown.....	1768	Jere. Whipple.....	1830
Nathan Staples.....	1772	Nathan Harris.....	1837
Peter Darling.....	1776	Ezra Blake.....	1839
Jos. Raze, jr.....	1779	Alfred Arnold.....	1841
Capt. James Lovett.....	1781	Jos. C. Aldrich.....	1842
John Bartlett.....	1782	Abner Haskill.....	1844
Nathaniel Shepherdson.....	1785	Leonard Wakefield.....	1845
Stephen Whipple.....	1786	George L. Dana.....	1847
Capt. Elisha Waterman .....	1789	John E. Brown.....	1849
Jos. Raze.....	1793	Lyman Burlingame.....	1850
Benjamin S. Walcott.....	1795	John A. Cory.....	1852
Absolom Ballou.....	1796	James R. Case.....	1853
Stephen Whipple.....	1799	Alfred Hixon.....	1854
Abner Ballou.....	1801	Christr. C. Gates.....	1855
Jason Newell.....	1803	Bailey E. Borden.....	1856
Absolom Ballou .....	1804	Elisha Gaskill.....	1857
Levi Cooke.....	1810	William O. Mason.....	1860
William Aldrich.....	1811	Warren J. Ballou.....	1861
Abner Ballou.....	1814	Ellis L. Blake.....	1863
William Whipple.....	1815	James W. Taft.....	1865
Bennett Whipple.....	1816	James F. Smith.....	1866

## FOURTH COUNCILMEN.

Jacob Bartlett, jr.....	1746	Levi Ballou.....	1818
Nathaniel Jillson, jr.....	1747	Amos Whipple.....	1821
William Walcott.....	1748	Jos. Whipple (2d).....	1823
David Whipple.....	1750	Nathaniel Aldrich.....	1824
Robert Aldrich.....	1752	Palemon Walcott.....	1825
Ichabob Peck.....	1754	William Whipple.....	1826
John Nicholson.....	1755	Jeremiah Whipple.....	1828
Daniel Jenckes.....	1758	James Whipple.....	1829
Gideon Tower.....	1760	James Weatherhead.....	1830
Nathaniel Robinson.....	1762	Nathan Harris.....	1833
Peter Darling.....	1764	James Weatherhead.....	1837
James Dexter.....	1767	Nelson Jenckes.....	1838
Daniel Jenckes.....	1768	Jervis Cooke.....	1839
Peter Darling.....	1772	Tyler Daniels.....	1841
Levi Ballou.....	1776	James Weatherhead.....	1842
Stephen Whipple.....	1779	Jerry A. Olney .....	1844
Capt. Elisha Waterman .....	1780	George L. Dana.....	1845
Nathaniel Shepherdson.....	1783	Abner Jillson.....	1847

Capt. Amos Whipple.....	1785	Lyman Tourtellot.....	1848
Amos Whipple.....	1786	Lyman Burlingame.....	1849
Jos. Raze.....	1788	John A. Corry.....	1850
Jason Newell.....	1793	James R. Case.....	1852
Benjamin S. Walcott.....	1794	Willard H. Whitney.....	1853
Nathaniel Jillson.....	1795	William C. Crapon.....	1854
Stephen Whipple.....	1796	Thomas Carpenter.....	1855
John Walcott.....	1799	William H. Pierce.....	1856
Absolom Ballou.....	1801	Jason Newell.....	1857
Jacob Smith.....	1803	Potter G. Hazard.....	1859
Abner Ballou.....	1806	William M. Rawson.....	1860
William Aldrich.....	1810	William E. Hubbard.....	1861
Enoch Arnold.....	1811	Turner Haskell.....	1862
Samuel Grant, jr.....	1814	William M. Rawson.....	1863
Reuben Whipple.....	1815	James F. Smith.....	1865
Abner Ballou.....	1816	Batavia Matthewson.....	1866

## FIFTH COUNCILMEN.

Nathaniel Ballou.....	1746	Nathaniel Scott.....	1815
William Walcott.....	1747	Oliver Harris.....	1816
Daniel Wilkinson.....	1748	Amos Whipple.....	1818
Charles Capron.....	1752	Nathaniel Scott.....	1821
Benjamin Tower.....	1754	Nathaniel Aldrich.....	1823
Gideon Tower.....	1758	Palemon Walcott.....	1824
Elisha Newell.....	1760	Levi Cooke.....	1825
Ariel Ballou.....	1762	Job Jenckes.....	1826
James Dexter.....	1763	Oliver Harris.....	1828
James Cargill.....	1764	Fenner Brown.....	1829
Peter Darling.....	1766	Olney Mason.....	1830
John Gould.....	1768	Nathaniel Jenckes.....	1832
Nathaniel Carpenter.....	1769	Dexter Ballou.....	1833
Robert Aldrich.....	1772	James Weatherhead.....	1835
Nathaniel Jillson.....	1773	Nelson Jenckes.....	1837
Amos Arnold.....	1775	Abner Haskell.....	1838
Roger Sheldon.....	1776	Columbia Tingley.....	1839
Thomas Joslin.....	1779	Abner Haskell.....	1840
Capt. Jos. Tillinghast.....	1781	Jos. Jacobs.....	1841
Simon Whipple.....	1782	Stukely S. Waterman.....	1842
Nebadiah Wilkinson.....	1783	Leonard Wakefield.....	1844
Capt. Amos Whipple.....	1784	Linus M. Harris.....	1845
Jos. Raze.....	1785	Abner Jillson.....	1846
Thomas Joslin.....	1788	Jerome O. Willeox.....	1847
Jesse Brown.....	1789	John A. Cory.....	1848
Jason Newell.....	1792	James R. Case.....	1850
Holomon Potter.....	1793	Willard H. Whiting.....	1852
Nathaniel Jillson.....	1794	Alfred Hixon.....	1853
David Sayles.....	1795	Arnold Carpenter.....	1854
Benjamin Tingley.....	1796	Osmond S. Fuller.....	1855
John Walcott.....	1798	John L. Clarke.....	1856
Abner Ballou.....	1799	Daniel Wilkinson (2d).....	1857
Elisha Waterman.....	1801	William O. Mason.....	1859
Levi Cooke.....	1804	Daniel C. Mowry.....	1860
Enoch Arnold.....	1810	Batavia Matthewson.....	1862
Jos. Whipple (2d).....	1811	James W. Taft.....	1866
Absolom Ballou.....	1816		

## SIXTH COUNCILMEN.

William Walcott	1746	Levi Ballou	1775
Daniel Wilkinson	1747	Sam Whipple	1776
John Dexter	1748	Capt. Reuben Ballou	1779
Samuel Bartlett	1749	Daniel Jenckes	1782
Jos. Brown	1751	Gideon Sprague	1783
John Nicholson	1752	Jos. Raze	1784
Obadiah Ballou	1754	Christr. Whipple	1785
Gideon Tower	1755	Jotham Carpenter	1787
Elisha Newell	1758	Jesse Brown	1788
James Dexter	1760	Levi Arnold	1789
Peter Darling	1763	Jason Newell	1791
Abner Ballou	1764	Holomon Potter	1792
Nathan Staples	1765	Thomas Joslin	1793
Gideon Tower	1767	Jesse Brown	1794
Nathan Arnold	1768	Benjamin Tingley	1795
Ezekial Ballou	1771	Abner Ballou	1796
Nathaniel Shepherdson	1772	Absolom Ballou	1799

In 1799 there were seven Councilmen, the seventh being Elisha Waterman.

In the year 1800 the number was reduced to five, and continued so to the present time.



## CHAPTER II.

### UP THE RIGHT BANK OF THE RIVER, FROM PROVIDENCE TO WOONSOCKET.

THE first settlers of Providence emigrated chiefly from the Plymouth and Massachusetts Colonies. The Pawtucket river had, therefore, to be crossed.

It was necessary that Roger Williams should cross in a canoe, for no artist would brave the ridicule of an astonished world by seating the founder of a State and of a great moral truth, upon an ox-cart in the middle of a shallow stream, surrounded by his household goods, his cattle and his family. But it was neither imperative nor reasonable that his companions in exile should have adopted the same mode of transportation, for there were five points upon the river where at its average height it might easily have been forded.

The first of these "wading-places" was at a point called the Ware\*, now Central Falls. The second was at "Blackstone's Wading Place,"† now Lonsdale. The third was at "Pray's Wading Place," now Ashton. In the immediate vicinity of this place was an estate, owned by JOSHUA VERIN,‡ who, it will be remembered, was expelled from the Colony under the conscience dogma of Roger Williams. The precise locality of this historic spot is the farm of the late Capt. Benoni Cook, near Lime Rock. The fourth "wading-place" was at Senetchetonet Island,§ now Manville. The fifth was at Woonsocket.

---

\*R. I. Col. Rec., Vol. IV., page 451.

†Prov. Trans. Rec., page 125.

‡From an original MS. in possession of Wm. R. Cook, Esq.

§Smithfield Council Rec., Book 1, page 82.

I think before we cross the busy stream to which Woonsocket is so largely indebted, we had better stop a moment and pay it our respects, for notwithstanding its kindness to us, it has been thus far a sadly neglected river. But ploughmen instead of poets, artisans rather than artists, have lived, loved and died upon its banks ; and during their lives, while diverting its foaming waters to useful ends, they have deprived the lovers of romantic scenery and good fish of much enjoyment. Not only have the verdant meadow and the jagged rock disappeared in some localities beneath its placid bosom, but the farm laborer is no longer compelled to stipulate that *salmon* shall not form his chief article of diet.\* All the flights of fancy that its admirers have bestowed upon it, have been employed to prove that its course through the village, which now inscribes the initial letter "W" of the name of the town,† was at one time in striking contrast with that of some of the dwellers upon its banks. But the deep fissures and cavities worn by its waters in the blue mica slate at the "Falls," are evidences that it has pursued its crooked ways for so many ages, that we may indulge in the reasonable hope that it will never return to its ancient bed. But although the river has not been sufficiently honored in song to awaken a smile of approval or of pity from the poet, it has been honored with names to a remarkable degree..

It has been called the Seekonk, the Narragansett, the Patucket, the Neetnock, the Nipmuck, the Great, and finally the Blackstone.

In ancient times it was occasionally called the Blackstone,.. but not until the beginning of the present century did this

---

\*Aged people have informed me that before the construction of dams upon the river, salmon were so plenty that, unless otherwise agreed upon, they formed the chief article in the farmer's bill of fare.

†In relation to the meaning of the word Woonsocket, the reader must make his own selection from the following: 1. Dr. Ballou gives it "Pond on the Hill." 2. S. C. Newman, from woone (thunder), suickete (mist). 3. I have been told that Dr. J. Hammond, Trumbull, Pres. of the American Philological Association, gives it as "The place where the water comes down."

name come into universal use. It was so named in honor of William Blackstone (or Blaxton), who was the first white settler upon its banks, or, indeed, within the present limits of Rhode Island.

The first grant of lands west of the river was obtained from the Indians "by God's merciful assistance, without monies or payment." The bounds thereof and the consideration therefor were equally indefinite—its description being "the lands between the Pawtucket and the Pawtuxet rivers, up the streams without limit."

But the grantee evidently deemed his title to be valid, as he afterward disposed of twelve-thirteenths of the same to his companions, for a consideration in *money*.

Among these thirteen original proprietors of Providence was William Arnold. Many of the descendants of this man became famous, and one of them was *infamous* in the history of our country.

Among his sons was THOMAS ARNOLD. He is said to have emigrated from London to Richmond, Virginia; from thence to Watertown, Mass.; and from thence to Providence, where he arrived a short time after his father. He eventually settled in the valley of the Moshassuck, near where now stands the lower Quaker meeting-house, where he passed the remainder of his days. He died in September, 1674, aged fifty-eight years, and his estate was divided by the Town Council of Providence\* between his widow and his five surviving children. Among these children were Richard, who was the eldest, and Elizabeth, who was the wife of Samuel Comstock. RICHARD ARNOLD and SAMUEL COMSTOCK were the first settlers of Woonsocket. But before I can place them in peaceful possession of their estates, there is much that remains to be told. If I make the narrative sufficiently plain, you will be let into some strange secrets, and you will realize that "history is —— history!"

\*Prov. Trans. Rec., page 324. For descendants of this man, see appendix.

The original proprietors of Providence did not at first attempt to divide their unlimited estate. It would have been like setting bounds to space. They simply located themselves as their immediate fancy or convenience dictated, erected their dwellings, planted their corn and reared their children—some selecting their meadows in the valley of the Pawtuxet and others upon the banks of the Pawtucket rivers and their tributaries. After a time the settlers upon these streams became distinguished from each other, and known—the one as the “Proprietors of Pawtuxet,” and the other as the “Proprietors of Providence.” At last, when the population had perceptibly increased, each party began to clamor for a division of the territory, which in width was bounded by the rivers, and which in length was “without limit.”

To state the points of disagreement which existed between the (so called) Providence and Pawtuxet proprietors, is not only beyond my power, but it was beyond that of the disputants themselves. This is evident from the futile attempts of one party to limit infinity,\* and of both parties to produce impossible lines.† In the midst of this dispute Richard Arnold and Samuel Comstock came to Woonsocket. Moved, probably, by the beauty and fertility of the region, and taking the “up stream without limit” clause in the deed from the Indians to mean something, as proprietors of Providence they proceeded to occupy and improve the lands.

The heat of the Pawtuxet controversy had gone out to the surrounding Colonies, and had been felt even in the courts of Europe. Every attempt to solve the problem had increased its intricacy. Every step taken in the labyrinth had deepened its obscurity. At last an epistle—it was called a

---

The up-stream-without-limit clause means Sugar Loaf Hill, Burit's Brow, Observation Rock, Absolute Swamp, Oxford and Hipses Rock. But the cattle may go far enough north to return at night, and not trespass.—[Prov. Trans. Rec., page 128.]

A line ordered to be set seven miles west of Fox Hill, and from thence to be run “north to the Pawtucket river. [Prov. Trans. Rec., page 100.] This was afterwards known as the “Seven mile line.” It was ordered run June 4, 1660.

“*loving epistle*”—was written by Roger Williams to the proprietors of Providence. It was a master-piece. It solved the problem by breaking the slate, and dissolved the obscurity by destroying the labyrinth.

In 1653,\* the Providence proprietors had declared the act to be unjust which divided the Pawtuxet men twenty miles, and defined the “up-stream-without-limit” point to be as far north from Hipses Rock, etc., as the cattle could go and return at night. The “epistle” referred to not only indorsed the declaration of the Providence men, but it virtually restricted the territory of the Providence Grand Purchase itself, by advising the purchase of lands which had hitherto been thought to be within its limits. After much discussion, it was finally voted “to parley with the Indians for Niswosaket,† Waymckeke and the region thereabouts.”

Many of the Indian deeds given in consequence of this action, may be found in “Staples’s Annals of Providence.” Among them is one from Waumsittou to Thomas Olney, sr., and others.‡ This transferred certain “grounds and meadows, lying and being on the west side of Seekonk or Pawtucket River, EXCEPTING a tract of land about four or five miles, which had been given leave to William, of Massachusetts, to dispose of, said land beginning at the old field of Wasquadomisk,” etc.

In an instrument dated December 2, 1702, I find that the “four or five miles” referred to was originally “obtained in *two* purchases, but all being in *one parrel*.” I have had the good fortune, through the kindness of Ephraim Sayles, Esq., of Smithfield, who has the original document, to see a copy of the deed, which conveyed what I conceive to be the north-western portion thereof. I think this document to be

---

\*Prov. Trans. Rec., page 128.

†It is thus spelled in R. I. Col. Rec., but Staples gives it Miswosakit, which agrees with the original.

‡Staples’s Annals of Prov., page 375.

of sufficient importance to give in full, for thereby Richard Arnold and his friends were reduced for the time to the level of "squatter sovereigns," and upon it, as well as the "up-stream-without-limit" instrument so often referred to, rest the titles to the lands of Western Woonsocket:

"Be it known unto all men by these presents, that I, William Minnion, of Punskepage, in ye Collony of ye Massachusetts Bay, have upon good consideration moving me thereto, have freely given and passed over a tract of land unto Edward Inman and John Mowry, of Providence, etc., being two thousand acres more or less, ye bounds of their land lying from Loqueesit northward. Ye first bound is a chestnut tree on ye South, marked on four sides at ye first Indian field on Wessulkuttomisk Hill, running a mile due North, and then upon a line to Uminolibukkonit, taking in all ye meadows, and so to run to Nysshacueck, and so to a champ of pines called ye Keys, and so to ye spring called Wessukkattomsuk, to ye chestnut tree above-mentioned, and so to Pawtucket River, and on ye end of THE MILL north to Pawtucket River. To have and to hold without any trouble or molestation by any Indians, and for the true performance hereof, I have sett my hand and seal ye 14th day of May, 1666.

In presence of  
DANL. ABBOTT, }  
JOHN STEERE. }

WILLIAM MINNION."

The foregoing represented a belt of land about one mile in width, extending from the *saw-mill* before-mentioned to "Wionkhege." Loqueesit, spoken of as being south of said tract, was a large territory extending from where Manville now is, westerly beyond Lime Rock and southerly into what is now North Providence.

Wessukkattomsuk spring was what is now known as Crook Falls Brook, sometimes called Crooked River.

The Keys was in the vicinity of Stillwater.

Nysshacueck I have supposed to be Sayles Hill, because John Mowry, who was sometimes called "Nysshacueck John," lived there at one time. But as he removed from thence to the western part of the town, my supposition has been disputed. The remains of him and his wife, however, repose on Sayles Hill.

The *mill* north of Pawtucket river was the *saw-mill* of Richard Arnold, to which I shall have frequent occasion to refer.

The other places mentioned in the deed I am unable to locate with any degree of accuracy. Neither can I give the precise bounds of the territory. It is sufficient for my purpose to say, that Western Woonsocket, Union Village, Slatersville and the region around Woonsocket Hill, was included within its limits.

In the foregoing instrument but two grantees are alluded to, namely—Edward Inman and John Mowry. But there was another proprietor, namely—Nathaniel Mowry, a brother of John. He was also the son-in-law of Edward Inman, having become the proprietor of Joanna in the same year that he did of the Wesquadomisk territory. He was at that time twenty-two years of age. It may be that he is mentioned in the other Indian deed to which I have referred, but this important document has thus far escaped me. It is spoken of in ancient instruments as the “thousand acre purchase,” and was probably bounded on the north and west by the tract which has been described—on the east by the Pawtucket river, and on the south by Louisquisset.

Soon after the transactions above alluded to, Edward Inman disposed of one-sixth of his right to John Steere and one-sixth to Thomas Walling. There were now five proprietors, namely—Inman, holding four parts; Steere, one; Walling, one; John Mowry, six; and Nathaniel, six.

The first division of the lands was made April 12, 1668. Each proprietor had for immediate use three hundred acres of upland and swamp and six acres of meadow. The remainder for a time remained undivided.

The meadows were chosen as follows: Inman, the first choice; John and Nathaniel, in partnership, the second; Steere, the third; Nathaniel Mowry, the fourth; Walling, the fifth; and John Mowry, the sixth choice.

It is unnecessary to give the details of further divisions. Transfers were made, from time to time, to the Blackmans,

the Bucklins, the Phillips, the Balcolms, and others. I hasten down to the 26th of April, 1682. At this time the town of Providence appointed trustees—consisting of Arthur Fenner, William Hopkins, John Whipple, jr., Thomas Olney, jr., and our old friend, Richard Arnold—to set bounds to this extensive tract, and settle the differences which had arisen among the proprietors, who were then Edward Inman, John and Nathaniel Mowry and Stephen Arnold, the uncle of Richard.

I will give the description of the territory in the language of the trustees, which the reader may dissect and translate at his leisure. It lieth in three parts, namely :

“1. Two thousand three hundred and fifty acres lieth north and be west across the eastern end of said tract—part bordering upon Pawtucket river, and part upon a small stream called Wasquadomsett.

“2. One thousand acres at Wansaukit Hill, beginning at the south end of said Hill, and so ranging northward to the Pawtucket, the north end thereof bordering upon said river—the south-eastern corner being bounded with a snag tree, and from the said tree to range west to a low rock, which is a south-western corner bound; and from said rock to range north to a big rock standing in Pawtucket river—a white oak tree standing southward from said rock a little way from the brim of the river bank, being marked for a range tree, the which said rock is a north-western corner-bound; and from said rock to follow the river unto a walnut tree marked upon the brim of the river banks, the which said walnut tree is a north-eastern corner bound of the said thousand acres of land.

“3. One hundred and fifty acres where James Blackmore’s house once stood, the said land being four square, Blackmore’s house in the middle of it.”

For some reason the tract of land upon which stood the saw-mill of Richard Arnold was not included in the territory granted to the Inman proprietors by the town.

But, April 14, 1707, the town granted to Capt. Richard Arnold and Ensign Samuel Comstock the lands which they had already occupied for so long a time.

Finally, after a controversy of upwards of forty years, the settlers of Woonsocket obtained a perfect title to their estates, and continued, without further trouble, to increase, multiply and replenish the earth.

In 1731, the town of SMITHFIELD was set off from Provi-

denee. March 17th of this year the first town meeting was held at the house of Valentine Whitman, and officers for the new town were elected.

For one hundred and forty years the citizens of Western Woonsocket participated in the annual elections of Smithfield. At last, after many struggles, old Smithfield was dismembered; and March 8, 1871, a portion of its territory was annexed to the new town of WOONSOCKET.

---

## APPENDIX TO CHAPTER II.

---

### A LIST OF SMITHFIELD TOWN OFFICERS, FROM ITS INCORPORATION IN 1731 TO ITS DIVISION IN 1871.

#### TOWN CLERKS.

Richard Sayles .....	1731	Samuel Mann,.....	1815
Joseph Arnold.....	1732	Thomas Mann.....	1817
Daniel Jenekes.....	1733	George L. Barnes,.....	1840
Joseph Arnold.....	1742	Orin Wright.....	1843
Thomas Sayles .....	1745	George L. Barnes,.....	1844
Joseph Sayles.....	1754	Orin Wright.....	1845
John Sayles.....	1756	Stafford Mann,.....	1849
Daniel Mowry, jr.....	1760	Samuel Clark, jr.....	1855
Daniel Mowry (4th).....	1780		

#### TOWN TREASURERS.

John Sayles.....	1731	Isaac Wilkinson.....	1817
Israel Wilkinson.....	1751	Lewis Dexter.....	1840
Stephen Whipple.....	1755	Stafford Mann.....	1843
Capt. John Angell.....	1756	Samuel Clark.....	1844
Stephen Whipple.....	1761	Stafford Mann.....	1845
William Buffum.....	1770	Robert Harris.....	1850
Arnold Pain.....	1772	Henry Gooding.....	1855
Stephen Brayton .....	1786	Thomas Moies.....	1857
Robert Harris .....	1792	Reuel P. Smith.....	1858

## TOWN SERGEANTS.

Uriah Mowry.....	1731	David Aldrich .....	1778
Benjamin Pain.....	1732	Job Mowry.....	1780
Thomas Steere, jr.....	1734	David Mowry.....	1799
John Smith, jr.....	1736	Nathaniel Mowry (4th).....	1800
Richard Smith.....	1737	Stephen Thornton.....	1801
David Wilkinson.....	1738	George Chace.....	1802
Jos. Mowry (3d).....	1747	Benjamin Sheldon.....	1804
Elisha Sayles.....	1753	Isaac Wilkinson.....	1805
Ezekiel Comstock.....	1758	Amasa Mowry, son of John	1810
John Angell .....	1760	Mark Aldrich.....	1822
Hezekiah Herringdeen .....	1761	Lorenzo T. Brown.....	1843
Thomas Sayles.....	1762	Mark Aldrich.....	1844
William Pullen.....	1765	David S. Wilkinson.....	1845
Elisha Dillingham.....	1769	Squire H. Rogers.....	1855
William Pullen.....	1770	Stephen A. Aldrich.....	1856
Elisha Dillingham.....	1772	Renselaer L. Mowry.....	1861
Jonah Comstock.....	1775	Henry S. Cook.....	1869
Eli Read.....	1777		

## PRESIDENTS OF COUNCILS.

John Arnold.....	1731	Thomas Man .....	1809
Major William Smith.....	1733	Benjamin Hall .....	1814
Thomas Steere.....	1734	Thomas Buffum .....	1815
Major William Smith.....	1735	Daniel Angell.....	1816
Thomas Sayles .....	1737	Reuben Mowry.....	1818
Thomas Steere.....	1739	Daniel Angell.....	1822
Jos. Smith.....	1747	Thomas Buffum .....	1823
Lieut. Thomas Arnold.....	1748	David Wilkinson.....	1824
Thomas Steere.....	1750	Samuel B. Harris.....	1825
John Sayles.....	1773	Morton Mowry.....	1827
Ezekiel Comstock.....	1774	Lewis Dexter.....	1830
Henry Jenckes .....	1777	Sessions Mowry.....	1834
Capt. Sylvanus Sayles.....	1779	Morton Mowry.....	1834
Caleb Aldrich.....	1780	Samuel Clark.....	1841
Daniel Mowry, jr.....	1785	Arnold Speare.....	1842
William Waterman .....	1789	Lewis Dexter.....	1844
Joseph Farnum.....	1790	Thomas Buffum .....	1845
George Comstock.....	1792	Robert Harris.....	1851
Capt. Sylvanus Sayles.....	1794	Richard Mowry.....	1854
Samuel Clark.....	1797	Daniel N. Paine.....	1855
Duty Winsor .....	1800	Lewis Dexter.....	1856
John Jenckes.....	1801	Charles Moies.....	1861
Thomas Man .....	1802	George Johnson.....	1868
Samuel Hill.....	1806	Arlon Mowry .....	1869

## SECOND COUNCILMEN.

Jos. Mowry.....	1731	Thomas Angell.....	1816
Joseph Arnold.....	1735	David Wilkinson.....	1818
Job Whipple.....	1736	Morton Mowry.....	1824
William Arnold.....	1737	Nathaniel Mowry.....	1827
Thomas Shippy .....	1739	Sessions Mowry.....	1830
Jeremiah Mowry.....	1747	Elisha Smith .....	1831
Thomas Owen.....	1848	Simon Aldrich.....	1833
John Aldrich.....	1750	Stephen Sheldon.....	1834
Ezekiel Angell.....	1761	Samuel Clark.....	1838
John Sayles.....	1768	Dexter Aldrich .....	1841

Caleb Aldrich,.....	1774	Arnold Speare.....	1813
Job Aldrich.....	1775	John Foster.....	1814
Daniel Smith.....	1777	Daniel Sayles.....	1845
John Man,.....	1779	Bradford Bullock.....	1816
Stephen Whipple.....	1782	Daniel Pierce.....	1847
Jesse Jenckes.....	1783	Robert Harris.....	1849
Samuel Clark.....	1794	Israel Sayles.....	1851
Duty Winsor.....	1797	Thomas Latham.....	1852
Edward Medbury.....	1799	Henry Stone.....	1854
John Man.....	1801	John J. Carpenter.....	1855
Seth Mowry.....	1802	Charles Moies.....	1859
Elisha Steere.....	1807	Arlon Mowry.....	1861
Daniel Angell.....	1815	Edward A. Brown.....	1869

## THIRD COUNCILMEN.

Thomas Steere.....	1731	David Tucker.....	1815
John Mowry.....	1732	Arnold Jenckes.....	1816
Joseph Arnold.....	1733	Jeremiah Smith, jr.....	1817
James Aldrich.....	1735	Stephen Steere.....	1818
David Comstock.....	1736	Morton Mowry.....	1822
John Brown.....	1737	Charles Appleby.....	1824
Robert Staples.....	1747	Nathaniel Mowry.....	1826
John Aldrich.....	1748	Jeremiah Whipple.....	1827
Dr. John Jenckes.....	1750	David Lapham.....	1830
William Jenckes.....	1761	Richard S. Scott.....	1831
Thomas Lapham.....	1766	Job S. Mann.....	1831
Caleb Aldrich.....	1772	Cyrus Arnold.....	1836
Job Aldrich.....	1774	Asahel Angell.....	1838
Abraham Matthewson.....	1775	Dexter Aldrich.....	1840
John Man.....	1777	Barney Dodge.....	1841
Stephen Arnold.....	1779	Alvin Jenckes.....	1842
Stephen Whipple.....	1780	Elisha Smith.....	1843
Edward Thompson.....	1782	Gideon Mowry.....	1844
Stephen Whipple.....	1785	David Wilbur.....	1845
James Smith.....	1786	Benjamin Harris.....	1847
James Appleby.....	1789	Robert Harris.....	1848
Job Aldrich.....	1794	Richard Mowry.....	1849
Duty Winsor.....	1796	Israel Sayles.....	1850
John Man.....	1797	John Knight.....	1851
Seth Mowry.....	1801	Richard Smith.....	1852
Ahab Mowry.....	1802	James Phetteplace.....	1854
Richard Buffum.....	1803	Harris M. Irons.....	1856
Stephen Buffum.....	1804	John J. Carpenter.....	1859
Samuel Hill, jr.....	1805	William Mowry.....	1861
Enos Mowry.....	1806	Baylies Bourne.....	1868
Nathan Aldrich.....	1809	William P. Steere.....	1890
Benjamin Hall.....	1811	Edward G. Chace.....	1870
James Appleby.....	1814		

## FOURTH COUNCILMEN.

Samuel Aldrich.....	1731	Jeremiah Smith, jr.....	1816
Elisha Smith.....	1732	Reuben Mowry.....	1817
Thomas Shippy.....	1733	William Aldrich.....	1818
Job Whipple.....	1735	George Chace.....	1821
John Brown.....	1736	Arnold Speare.....	1822
Thomas Steere.....	1737	Jeremiah Whipple.....	1824
John Dexter.....	1739	Barney Dodge.....	1827

Thomas Owen.....	1747	Elisha Smith .....	1830
John Jenckes.....	1748	Wilder Holbrook.....	1831
Capt. Daniel Mowry.....	1750	Stephen Sheldon.....	1833
John Sayles.....	1755	Andrew Weatherhead.....	1834
Capt. Daniel Mowry.....	1756	Dexter Aldrich.....	1835
Caleb Aldrich .....	1768	Tyler Mowry .....	1836
Stephen Arnold.....	1772	Samuel Clark.....	1837
Abraham Matthewson .....	1774	Stephen Steere .....	1838
Henry Jenckes .....	1775	Stephen Sheldon.....	1839
Stephen Brayton .....	1777	Barney Dodge.....	1840
Edward Thompson .....	1779	Alvin Jenckes.....	1841
Arnold Pain.....	1782	John Foster .....	1842
John Angell.....	1785	Daniel Sayles, jr.....	1843
Philip Mowry, jr.....	1786	Lyman Cook .....	1844
Arnold Pain .....	1789	James Phetteplace .....	1845
Thomas Aldrich .....	1794	John Fenner.....	1847
Daniel Smith, jr.....	1796	Richard Mowry.....	1848
Ezekiel Comstock .....	1797	Israel Sayles.....	1849
John Jenckes.....	1799	John Knight.....	1850
Ahab Mowry .....	1801	Thomas Lapham .....	1851
Richard Buffum .....	1802	Albert Cook.....	1852
Samuel Hill, jr.....	1803	John B. Tallman .....	1854
Enos Mowry.....	1805	Harris M. Irons .....	1855
Job Arnold.....	1806	Daniel Mowry .....	1856
Benjamin Hall .....	1809	George Johnson .....	1857
David Harris .....	1811	George M. Appleby .....	1861
Daniel Angell.....	1814	William Duane Aldrich.....	1862
Marcus Arnold.....	1815	George Johnson .....	1869

## FIFTH COUNCILMEN.

John Mowry.....	1731	Stephen Buffum.....	1814
Thomas Shippy.....	1732	Thomas Angell.....	1815
James Aldrich.....	1733	Reuben Mowry .....	1816
Thomas Smith, jr.....	1734	David Wilkinson .....	1817
David Comstock .....	1735	Winsor Aldrich .....	1818
Lieut. Jos. Smith .....	1736	George Chace .....	1822
Benjamin Pain .....	1737	Cyrus Arnold .....	1823
Jonathan Arnold .....	1739	Abraham Winsor .....	1824
Capt. Daniel Mowry .....	1747	Barney Dodge .....	1826
Baulston Brayton .....	1750	Lewis Dexter .....	1827
David Comstock .....	1754	Richard S. Scott .....	1830
Stephen Arnold .....	1768	Elisha Olney, jr.....	1831
Preserved Harris .....	1772	Asa W. Ballon .....	1833
Henry Jenckes .....	1774	Waterman F. Brown .....	1834
Jonathan Gully .....	1775	Asahel Phetteplace .....	1835
Jonathan Comstock .....	1777	Dexter Aldrich .....	1838
Sylvanus Sayles .....	1778	Alvin Jenckes .....	1840
William Waterman .....	1779	Stephen Smith (2nd).....	1841
Arnold Pain .....	1780	James T. Harkness .....	1842
Abraham Matthewson .....	1782	Ahaz Mowry, jr.....	1843
John Angell .....	1783	Christopher W. Kelly .....	1844
James Smith .....	1785	Bradford Bullock .....	1845
John Man, jr.....	1786	Albert Cook .....	1846
Elisha Olney .....	1794	Isaiae Wilkinson .....	1847
John Man, jr.....	1796	Israel Sayles .....	1848
Israel Taft.....	1797	John Knight .....	1849

John Pain.....	1799	Thomas Latham.....	1850
Richard Buffum.....	1801	Samuel S. Mallory.....	1851
Daniel Winsor.....	1802	John J. Carpenter.....	1852
Enos Mowry.....	1803	Daniel Mowry.....	1854
Job Arnold.....	1805	William Patt.....	1856
Thomas Buffum.....	1806	Arlon Mowry.....	1859
Nathan Aldrich.....	1807	George Johnson.....	1861
David Harris.....	1809	Edward A. Brown.....	1868
James Appleby.....	1811	Baylies Bourne.....	1869

## SIXTH COUNCILMEN.

Benjamin Smith.....	1731	Arnold Jenckes.....	1815
Thomas Sayles.....	1832	David Wilkinson.....	1816
John Dexter.....	1833	Stephen Steere .....	1817
John Brown.....	1835	None .....	1818
Benjamin Pain.....	1836	Morton Mowry.....	1819
John Dexter.....	1737	Jeremiah Whipple.....	1822
William Jenckes .....	1739	Barney Dodge .....	1824
John Aldrich.....	1747	Lewis Dexter.....	1826
Benjamin Arnold.....	1748	Sessions Mowry.....	1827
Preserved Harris.....	1750	Wilder Holbrook.....	1830
Stephen Whipple.....	1772	Daniel G. Harris .....	1831
Job Aldrich .....	1773	None .....	1832
Jonathan Gully.....	1774	Job S. Mann.....	1833
Jeremiah Harris.....	1775	John Jenckes.....	1834
John Man.....	1776	Samuel Clark.....	1835
Stephen Arnold .....	1777	Smith R. Mowry .....	1836
Arnold Pain.....	1779	Barney Dodge.....	1838
Job Aldrich.....	1780	Stephen Smith (2d) .....	1840
Abraham Matthewson .....	1781	Pelatiah Metcalf .....	1841
John Angell.....	1782	Gideon Mowry.....	1842
James Smith .....	1783	Avery Gilman.....	1843
Philip Mowry .....	1785	Lyman Wilmarth.....	1844
Robert Latham.....	1786	Johnson G. Horton.....	1845
Emor Smith.....	1790	Horace Trowbridge.....	1846
Joseph Mowry.....	1792	Israel Sayles.....	1847
Philip Mowry .....	1794	John Knight.....	1848
Ezekial Comstock .....	1796	Thomas Latham.....	1849
Seth Mowry .....	1797	Alfred Allen.....	1850
Daniel Winsor.....	1801	Alden Coe.....	1851
None .....	1802	John Knight.....	1852
Elijah Derry.....	1803	Lewis Aldrich.....	1854
Thomas Appleby .....	1804	William Patt.....	1855
Thomas Buffum.....	1805	Charles Moies.....	1856
Benjamin Hall .....	1806	William P. Steere .....	1859
Thoinas Appleby .....	1809	Harvy S. Bartlett.....	1861
Daniel Angell .....	1811	William P. Steere .....	1863
None .....	1814	Oscar A. Tobey.....	1869

## SEVENTH COUNCILMEN.

Up to 1799 the Council consisted of but six members. This year the seventh was added.

Elisha Olney.....	1799	Asahel Angell.....	1835
Ahab Mowry.....	1800	Uriah Benedict.....	1838
Elijah Arnold.....	1801	Burrill Aldrich.....	1839
None .....	1802	Pelatiah Metcalf .....	1840

Job Arnold.....	1803	John Foster.....	1841
William Aldrich.....	1804	Lyman Cook .....	1842
Benjamin Hall .....	1805	Benjamin Harris.....	1842
David Harris.....	1806	Ansel Holman.....	1844
Daniel Angell.....	1809	William M. Farnum.....	1845
Stephen Buffum.....	1811	Albert Cook.....	1847
None.....	1814	Asa Winsor.....	1848
Jeremiah Smith.....	1815	Israel B. Purinton.....	1849
Stephen Steere.....	1816	William Smith .....	1850
William Aldrich.....	1817	George B. Aldrich .....	1851
None.....	1818	Robert Harris.....	1852
Daniel Winsor.....	1819	Henry Gooding.....	1854
Arnold Speare.....	1820	James H. Chace.....	1855
Abraham Winsor.....	1822	Harden Knight.....	1856
Samuel B. Harris.....	1824	Daniel Mowry.....	1858
Lewis Dexter.....	1825	William Mowry.....	1859
Sessions Mowry .....	1826	John N. Spaulding .....	1861
David Lapham.....	1827	John J. Carpenter.....	1863
Elisha Olney, jr.....	1830	Benjamin Comstock.....	1864
George Chace.....	1831	Baylies Bourne.....	1866
None.....	1832	Oscar A. Tobey.....	1868
Andrew Waterman.....	1833	William H. Aldrich.....	1869
Edwin Harris.....	1834		

In 1843, eleven Councilmen were elected.

8th. Edward Evans.  
9th. Robert Harris.

10th. Bradford Bullock.  
11th. William M. Farnum.



## CHAPTER III.

### THE FIRST SETTLERS OF WOONSOCKET.

When the first settlement of Woonsocket was made, I have been unable to ascertain. The reader will remember that I alluded to a saw-mill which existed in these parts in 1666. As its builder, Richard Arnold, was at that time but twenty-four years of age, it is fair to infer that it was erected about that time, and that then was "the beginning." The first settlers, as I have said before, were Richard Arnold and Samuel Comstock—the latter "pitching his tent" a little west of the Union Village, and the former locating himself at the river. During their lives they held the lands in common, and no lines were drawn between their estates until many years after their death. This was done by their heirs, March 26, 1731.

When this act was consummated, the Arnold family became proprietors of a greater portion of the lands in the vicinity of the "Falls," and which is now the most valuable part of the town. It therefore devolves upon me to devote a brief space to Richard Arnold, from whom the titles to our estates are derived.

Richard Arnold was a man of superior abilities, and honored with the respect and confidence of his fellow-townspeople. During the greater portion of his life he held official positions, being either a member of the General Assembly or Assistant-Governor of the Colony. And when our Colony was reduced to a single county, under the Administration of Sir Edmond Andros, a seat was given him in his Council,

at Boston. Not only did he take an active part in the affairs of government, but he was repeatedly chosen to act with committees in the adjustment of boundary disputes with the neighboring colonies, and to settle differences that arose, from time to time, among his fellow-townersmen. It was probably during some of his official excursions to the northern part of the Colony that he was moved by the beauty and fertility of the region, and selected it as a fitting place for a settlement. And, taking the up-stream-without-limit clause in the deed from the Indians to mean something, as one of the proprietors of Providence he proceeded to make improvements upon the territory without going through with the formality of purchasing it over again.

According to an ancient document which I have seen, Richard Arnold was married to an “angel woman.” The contemplation of the fruits of this union, miraculous not only in numbers but often in conception, I am led to believe that the spelling of the word “angel” with a small “a” was intentional. He died April 22, 1710, aged sixty-eight years, leaving a widow (Sarah) and four children, namely—Richard, John, Thomas and Mary. The following document will show the extent of his estate and the manner of its division :

*The Will of Richard Arnold.*

“I, Richard Arnold, of Providence, in the Collony of Rhode Island, etc., being aged and something infirm of body, but sound and perfect memory, thanks be to God; but considering the uncertainty of this life, and not knowing how soon it may please God to take me out of this world, I am willing to do something for the settling of that small estate I have to dispose of; and do therefore make and appoyn特 this my last will and testament as followeth:

“And, first, I give to Sarah, my wife, for the terme of her natural life, my two lots in the town, with the orchard and house upon them, and also my meadow at the West River, which I bought of Edward Manton, and after my said wife’s decease to —, the lots and said meadow unto my three sons—Richard, John and Thomas Arnold—their heirs and assigns forever.

“I also give to my wife two cows and one-third part of my household goods here in the towne, and all the estate that was hers before I married with her.

“*Item.* I give to my aforesaid son, Richard Arnold, all the land within his fence where he now dwelleth at Wansoket, on ye east side ye Little River, to be for him, his heirs or assigns for ever.

“*Item.* I give to my son, John Arnold, all the land within his fence and where he now dwelleth, with my interest and part of ye saw-mills at ye Falls, as also —— of meadow —— more, being within fence on ye east side of ye Little River, with the piece of meadow called the Island, joining on ye west side ye Little River, bounded on ye west with the ditch and on ye south with the drain, to be to the said John Arnold, his heirs or assigns forever; and all the rest of lands adjoining, belonging to me at Woonsocket, with my farme granted by ye towne, lieing on ye west side ye branch of Pawtucket river, I give to my said two sons, Richard and John Arnold, to be equally divided between them and theirs forever.

“*Item.* I give to my son, Thomas Arnold, all my land adjoining at the place where he now dwelleth, or that lieth on both sides the highway that leads from the towne to Loquasquassuck, with the house and other buildings on said farme. That part of said farme lieing on the north-east side said highway is bounded on ye south-west with said highway, on ye norwest, part with the land belonging to Edward Smith and his brother, and partly with land laid out to William Whipple, and on ye north bounded with the land of John Dexter, and on the south-east with Eliezer Arnold; and that on the south-west side of said highway, bounded on the south-east with the land of said Eliezer Arnold, and on the south-west with land belonging to Thomas Olney, and on the norwest, partly with land belonging to John Angell and partly with common or undivided land, neere unto land laid out formerly to —— Olney. The said land I give to my said son, Thomas Arnold, his heirs and assigns forever, he paying the several sums as followeth, that is: To pay fifteen pounds, in money, to his brother Richard, and ten pounds to his brother John, and twenty-five pounds to his sister, Mary Steere.

“*Item.* I give to Thomas Steere that piece of land belonging to me which lieth at ye bent of ye river below ye bridge, near Thomas Steere, his meadow. And my will is that Thomas Steere shall have half the mills at Nassatuckett, and the other half of said mills, with the farme now in the hands of Elisha Smith—the effects of said mill and farme to be to my executors hereafter named. And my right in common or undivided lands, with all other lands belonging to me not before specified, I give to be equally divided to my said executors.

“And my will is that Toby, my negro servant, serve with my son Thomas until he comes to the age of twenty-five years, which will be in February, 1716 or 1717, and that my said son to *then set him free*, and give him two suits of apparill, a good narrow axe, a broad hoe, and one sithe with tackling, fit for mowing, and twenty shillings in money.

“And I do make my three sons—Richard, John and Thomas Arnold—joynst executors of this my last will and testament. In witness hereof, I hereunto set my hand and seal this eight day of June, 1708.

RICHARD ARNOLD.”

By the foregoing, it appears that Richard divided his Woonsocket estate between his two sons, Richard and John—that of the former beginning at the Union Village

and extending westward, and that of the latter beginning at the same point and coming eastward to the river, including what is now the Globe Village and the surrounding estates.

The dwelling-house of his son Richard was where Mr. Albert Mowry now resides. A portion of this building is said to have been erected in 1690. If so, it is probably the oldest house in these parts.

The house in which John lived during the life-time of his father has long since been demolished. It was a rude cabin, the stone chimney and the steps to the attic being upon the outside thereof—the one being upon the end next to the brook and the other upon the opposite end. In the year 1712 John erected his new dwelling-house (in the vicinity of the old one), which is still standing in a good state of preservation. It stands on Providence street, and is owned and occupied at the present time by A. C. Munroe, Esq. In the last generation it was the farm-house of Ephraim Coe.

Although I shall step out of the present limits of Woonsocket in so doing, still I deem it necessary to give the subdivisions of the estate of Richard Arnold II. But I will make my narrative as brief as possible.

This man married Mary Woodward, who presented him with six boys, namely—Richard, Woodward, Joseph, Thomas, Edmund and Josias. Before his death he gave to each of these boys a farm. He died intestate, June, 1745.

The farm which he gave to his son Richard still remains in the possession of the family. It was given May 11, 1731, and comprised sixty acres, bounded on one side by the homestead farm, and on another by the “thousand acre” purchase of Edward Inman, *et als.* The young landholder is spoken of as a very ingenious man; and, June 6, 1733,

during the minority of his children, he left his wife and family and went to Philadelphia, in pursuit of occupation more congenial to his taste. He was never afterwards heard from. The farm eventually became the property of his son, Stephen Arnold, a highly respectable citizen of these parts in the last century. It is now owned and occupied by Abraham Arnold, the grandson of Stephen and brother to our townsman, Hon. Cyrus Arnold.

September 17, 1731, Richard gave to his son, Woodward Arnold, a farm lying within the "thousand acre purchase," on the north-west part of Woonsocket Hill. Six years afterward Woodward sold his inheritance to Nathan Staples, of Mendon, and removed to Massachusetts. The farm has been known as the "Nathan Staples's Place" for upward of a century.

Thomas Arnold inherited the homestead farm. It passed to his son, Peleg Arnold. During the latter part of the last century, the house was one of the taverns for which Woonsocket has been so famous.

Edmund Arnold was presented, December 29, 1735, with the farm which is now the property of Arnold Wakefield, Esq.

Josiah Arnold was given, February 22, 1736, and again October 15, 1737, an estate near Woonsocket Hill. The area of the two estates was one hundred and forty-four acres. Josiah was the father of Dr. Jonathan Arnold, of Revolutionary fame, and the grandfather of Lemuel Hastings Arnold, one of the Governors of our State.

Joseph Arnold was given an estate, October 20, 1731, but he resided upon it but a short season, if he did at all.\* His residence was where Mrs. Eliza Osborne now lives. This he purchased of William, the son of Hezediah Comstock,

\*The farm which Joseph received from his father was afterwards occupied by his sons, Jacob and Dr. William Arnold. I derive this from Joseph's will. A portion of the estate is now owned by Arnold Wakefield.

in the year 1744, and became an innkeeper. Of Joseph Arnold I shall have more to say in another chapter.

I have said that Richard Arnold was the first settler of Woonsocket, and in this I am supported by documentary evidence, which I have given to the reader. But the voice of tradition is against me, and, as paradoxical as the statement may be, the records are also against me. I will endeavor to explain myself. That he was the first proprietor of the lands and the improvements thereon, is beyond dispute. That he ever permanently resided here, may be doubted. Dr. Seth Arnold is firm in the conviction that he *did* live here, and locates his residence near where now stands the slaughter-house of William H. Andrews, on the Globe side of the river. His evidence is that of Rachel Arnold, the widow of Stephen Arnold, who at the beginning of the present century—she then being a very aged lady—pointed out the spot to him. Mr. Thomas A. Paine is as decided in an opposite opinion, and says that it has been, for upwards of a century, a tradition in his family that JOHN ARNOLD, the son of Richard, was the first settler of Woonsocket. I think that these two apparently opposite opinions may be satisfactorily reconciled.

In his younger days Richard Arnold probably lived in the valley of the Moshassuck. While living there, he erected his saw-mill amid the solitudes of these parts. It was not an unusual thing in those days for men to cultivate farms even which were many miles away from their places of residence. I recall at this moment a tradition of Lime Rock, which speaks of a Pray family, who owned and cultivated lands in that vicinity and lived at Providence. Indeed, in those times of Indian troubles, it would have been almost criminal for one to bring his wife and children away from a place of comparative safety. But although not living here, it was imperatively necessary that a temporary shelter should be built. And probably the temporary shel-

ter of Richard Arnold was constructed at the place pointed out by Dr. Arnold. That Richard Arnold lived at the Providence settlement when his will was written, is quite evident to the most careless reader. I shall, therefore, yield to the opinion of Mr. Paine, and give to his great, great grandfather, JOHN ARNOLD, the honor of having been the first settler of Woonsocket.

Of John Arnold I have been able to learn but little. If we judge of him from documents of his time, which allude to his father as "Captain" Richard Arnold, to his son as William Arnold, "of Smithfield, Esq.," and to himself as simply John Arnold, "yeoman," we may regard him as simply a connecting link between his ancestors and his descendants. It will, therefore, be pleasant to remain in his company, because we know so little of him. And yet, from positions which he held among his fellow-countrymen, and from works which he has left behind him, he seems to have been a man of more than ordinary parts.

He was one of the organizers of the Society of Friends in Northern Rhode Island, and built their first meeting-house at this place. He was one of the committee who run our northern boundary line in 1718, and when Smithfield became a town, in 1731, he was the first President of the Council. He was born in 1671. Tradition fixes the time of his coming to take up his permanent abode upon his father's lands at this place in 1695, and the records show that this was about the time of his marriage.

The maiden name of his first wife was Mary Mowry, a daughter of Nathaniel Mowry, to whom I have introduced you in a previous chapter. She presented him with ten children, namely—William, John, Israel, Daniel, Anthony, Seth, Anne, Marcy, Susanna and Abagail. Mary died January 27, 1742. He remained a widower but a short time, and although arrived at the mature age of three score

years and eleven, he again put on the yoke of matrimony. The name of his second wife was Hannah Hayward. There were no fruits to this union. He died October 27, 1756, in the eighty-sixth year of his age. His remains now repose in the burial-ground on the Vose farm at the Globe Village. His will was written May 5, 1753. The following is the

*Abstract of Will of John Arnold.*

“To his wife, Hannah, one-half of the incomes and profits of the homestead farm. Also, one-half of the meadow and upland at the Little Cedar Swamp.

“To his son, William, thirty pounds of current money.

“To his three sons, Daniel, Anthony and Israel, five pounds each.

“To his three daughters, Mary Lapham, Abigail Bartlett and Susanna Melavory, one hundred pounds each.

“To his grandson, Moses Arnold, five pounds.

“To his grandson, Noah Arnold, forty pounds.

“To his grandson, David Arnold, ten pounds.

“To his grandson, Arnold Paine, the remaining half of the homestead, and of the meadow and upland at Little Cedar Swamp. Also, the reversion of the other half of same at the death of his wife. Also, one-half of farm stock. Also, two hundred pounds current money.

“To his grandson, Nicholas Lapham, his French gun.

“To his son, Seth, his part of the saw-mill and appurtenances.

“The remainder of his estate to be equally divided among his eight remaining children.”

Before his death John Arnold presented or sold the larger part of his real estate to his sons—William, John, Israel, Daniel, Anthony and Seth. The reader must pardon me if, in giving the sub-divisions of his estate, I get ahead of my story at times. The excuse which I have to offer is that it would have been much easier for me to tell my story chronologically, and I have chosen another course for the reader’s convenience, instead of mine. I will now give the estate of William Arnold.

November 9, 1727, his father presented him with an estate, which was the northern portion of what is known in these days as “The Old Maids’ Farm.” March 17, 1729, William purchased of his father a farm, which was afterwards a portion of the Lapham Jeffyrs estate. On this William erected his new house, which is now standing in

the rear of the old Globe Bank Building, and owned by Dutee Mowry, Esq. This ancient edifice has been much altered since it was first built. In the beginning it was adorned with a hip roof. Its chimney was very large, and its windows consisted of small diamond-shaped panes of glass, set in lead. The reader will notice that it is spoken of as the "new house." The old house stood a little way south-east of the new building. It was a small one-story house, and was afterwards used as a store. It has long since been demolished. July 26, 1744, William was presented by his father with another estate between the two last-mentioned, and the three thus became one continuous estate. The lands which William possessed on the Cumberland side of the river have been previously described. April 19, 1755, he sold the whole of his real estate on both sides of the river to his son Elisha. Elisha, at the time, was the proprietor of and the resident on an estate which was situated "west of Woonsocket Hill." He afterward removed to his new purchase, leaving his former home in charge of his son, Rufus, to whose children, Asa and Israel, the property eventually descended. Upon the death of Elisha, his Woonsocket estates passed into the hands of his son Ezekiel. Ezekiel lived at the "Old Maids' Farm." The house thereon was built for him by his father; and his sister Mary, who was never married, lived at the old homestead previously described. Ezekiel Arnold married Mary Capron, who presented him with four children, namely—Joel, Anne, Abigail and Lydia. Joel died young. Anne married Lapham Jeffrys; Abigail and Lydia were the "old maids." After a time, by a decree of the Court, the estate was divided—Lapham Jeffrys retaining the Cumberland portion (which he afterward disposed of to D. D. Buffum), and that part of the Smithfield portion now owned by Dr. Ariel Ballou, the Lippitt Woolen Company, and many others in the vicinity of Constitution Hill.

The estate of Lydia and Abagail remained undivided until their death.

Everything in and around the premises of the “old maids” was managed by them with extraordinary skill, except the productions of the farm and the farm itself. The scrupulous neatness of their kitchen and the excellence of their dishes were remarkable. They made the best butter, raised the fattest poultry and the sleekest cattle, and could point with pride to the most fertile fields in the neighborhood. But in the more subtle arts of trade they were deficient, and were often the victims of misplaced confidence. It was, therefore, a sensible conclusion at which they arrived when they decided that it would be a good thing to have a man in the house. This man they obtained in the person of their cousin, Elisha Capron. The management of Elisha was prudent and satisfactory, and Abagail made her will in his favor. Abagail, however, outlived her legatee, and upon her decease the proceeds from the sale of the estate were divided among his children. The property is now chiefly owned by the Fairmount Farm Company and the Enterprise Company.

September 27, 1866, the property of the “old maids” was purchased by the former, consisting of the following parties: J. P. and J. G. Ray, two parts; Gilbert Darling, Reuben G. Randall, E. G. Sweat and R. P. Smith—one part each. The farm is managed by Gilbert Darling. The Treasurer is R. P. Smith.

In 1870 the Enterprise Company was organized, and a mill built upon the estate. The establishment is devoted to the manufacture of lastings, serges, etc., and produces annually—say 375,000 yards. The following are the officers of the establishment: President—J. D. Nichols. Treasurer—Reuel P. Smith. Superintendent—S. N. Lougee.

In 1872 Charles B. Aldrich removed his planing works from Waterford to this estate, and soon afterward the Woonsocket Machine Works built a foundry thereon. The Woonsocket Gas Company have also purchased about two acres, upon which they have erected a gasometer. Beside these, various parties have purchased house-lots thereon, and the farm of the "old maids" is fast losing its identity.

Let us now go back again to the times of John Arnold. John, the son of John Arnold, lived on a farm which was situated near "Logee Hill." He died when thirty years of age: and September 26, 1737, the estate was presented to his son Moses. Moses afterwards purchased of his uncle, William, a farm in Cumberland, as has been mentioned before, where he passed the remainder of his days.

Israel Arnold, the third son of John, removed to Gloucester (now Burrillville) in early life. He is not, therefore, identified with Woonsocket history.

Daniel Arnold was given by his father a large estate at the Union Village. He also became proprietor of lands on the Cumberland side of the river, of which I have spoken at length.

Anthony Arnold was given sixty acres in the immediate vicinity of the Falls. The gift was made in August, 1733, and included the "island, with two corn mills and a fulling mill thereon." (See Smithfield Records, Book 1, page 72, and Cumberland do., Book 1, page 277.) July 17, 1739, Anthony sold this estate to his brother Seth, and removed first to Dartmouth, Mass., and subsequently to "Cromwell-bow-preirens, Dutchess county, in the province of New York," if anybody knows where that is.

Seth Arnold was given three hundred acres by his father on the same day that Anthony received his gift. It was on the Smithfield side of the river. This, with the sixty acres

purchased of his brother, made him the proprietor of what is now the business centre of the town. The sub-divisions of this extensive and valuable tract of land—a large portion of which became the property of his son, JAMES ARNOLD—will be discussed at length in subsequent chapters.

The homestead farm of John Arnold, and which comprised what were afterwards the estates of Willing Vose and Ephraim Coe, was inherited by his grandson, Arnold Pain, the son of his daughter Anna. I will now give the names and the residences of John Arnold's neighbors in these parts. The residence of his uncle, Samuel Comstock, was "in the lots," near where the house of Arioach Comstock was built in after times, about midway between the Slatersville and Chepachet roads. His cousin, Hezediah Comstock, lived on what is known in these days as the "Comstock Place." It is now owned by Charles B. Aldrich, Esq. His niece Patience, the widow of Joseph Arnold, kept tavern where Mrs. Eliza Osborne now lives. His son Daniel lived nearly opposite to Patience. His nephew, Thomas Arnold, kept tavern where Mr. Albert Mowry now resides. His niece Ruth, the wife of Richard Arnold, who had "absconded," lived on the "Abraham Arnold place." His son William lived in a house now standing on the top of the hill just back of the Globe Bank building. His son Seth lived in a house which has been recently removed, and which stood in the rear of the Globe Store. His grandson, Moses Arnold, lived in the vicinity of what is now Monument Square. His nephew, Woodward Arnold, whose residence was near Woonsocket Hill, had removed, and the place was now occupied by Nathan Staples.

Philip Loja lived on the summit of "Logee Hill," and his brother Abraham on its easterly slope. The dwelling-house of the former was destroyed by fire a century ago. The cellar has been filled and the well covered. To-day there is nothing to mark the spot where once lived a

wealthy and highly-respected citizen of this region. A grandson of the latter is now an inmate of the Burrillville poor-house. As these men have given a name to a portion of our territory, I will show how "Logee Hill" came into their possession. The first proprietors were Edmund Inman, *et al.* The second was William Sprague. The third was Richard Aldrich, who purchased it January 18, 1714-15, paying £18. The fourth was Joseph Cooke, who bought it November 26, 1727, for £200. The fifth was Abraham Loge, of Mendon, who became its proprietor June 23, 1729, after paying £220. Philip probably became proprietor about the same time, or Philip and Abraham may have been sons of the Abraham above-mentioned. I have not deemed the matter of sufficient importance to look further.

---

## APPENDIX TO CHAPTER III.

---

### A LIST OF TAX PAYERS IN THESE REGIONS JUNE 16, 1713.

The following is one of three tax-lists levied upon the town of Providence on the above date. The sum total of the three was £162 12s. 6d. The list which I give amounts to £60 6s. The reader will recognize many Smithfield names. I therefore judge that at that time Providence was divided into three districts, one of which, in 1731, became Smithfield—and that this was the Smithfield list. The assessors were Samuel Wilkinson, Andrew Harris and Ebenezer Jenckes. The tax-collector was Richard Phillips. I have taken the trouble to arrange the names alphabetically. But their original order may be restored by arranging them according to the numbers which prefix the names; and perhaps, by so doing, their dwelling-

places may be approximated; for, in my opinion, those who made out the list arranged the names according to their order upon the roads:

130 Aldrich, Benjamin.....	£0 2 6	8 Man, Thomas.....	£0 14 0
103 " Ephraim .....	0 4 0	61 Matthewson, Daniel...	0 6 6
49 " Samuel, weaver	0 10 0	58 Melavory, John and	
83 " Samuel.....	0 16 2	mother .....	1 13 0
79 Angell, Capt.....	0 18 0	94 Mitchell, Experience ..	0 6 1
77 " Daniel .....	0 10 6	93 " John.....	0 5 0
74 " Hope.....	0 5 6	53 Mowry, Henry.....	0 8 6
73 " John, and son		62 " John .....	0 14 0
James .....	0 5 6	57 " John, jr .....	0 5 0
10 Arnold, Eleazer, and		63 " Joseph .....	1 5 0
son Jos.....	1 9 0	49 " Nathaniel .....	0 15 0
28 Arnold, Eleazer, jr.....	0 5 6	72 Olney, John.....	0 5 0
45 " John, jr.....	0 18 6	76 " Josiah.....	0 8 0
44 " Richard.....	0 18 0	54 Phetteplace, Walter...	0 3 0
43 " Thomas.....	0 16 6	55 Phillips, James.....	0 8 0
11 " Thomas, jr....	1 0 6	124 " John.....	0 2 6
41 Baulkeome, John.....	0 12 0	110 " Joseph.....	0 6 0
31 Bellu, James.....	1 0 0	56 " Richard.....	0 16 0
37 " John.....	0 6 0	125 Place, Nathan .....	0 2 6
32 " Nathaniel.....	0 2 6	92 " Peter.....	0 16 6
128 " Obadiah.....	0 2 6	24 Prey, Ephraim .....	0 13 0
70 " Peter.....	0 8 6	115 " Hugh.....	0 2 6
60 Blackmore, John and		23 " John .....	0 11 0
mother.....	0 5 0	126 Salisbury, Cornelius ..	0 5 4
97 Browne, Hozanna .....	0 6 6	39 Sayles, John.....	0 16 8
30 Bull, Isaac.....	0 6 0	6 Scott, Capt.....	1 4 0
42 Bullard, Isaae .....	0 6 0	64 Shippey, David .....	0 3 9
129 Cartwright, Samson....	0 2 6	75 " Noah.....	0 3 6
52 Comstock, Daniel.....	0 5 0	65 " Solomon.....	0 3 9
50 " Hazadiah... 0 8 0	113 " Thomas .....	0 3 0	
46 " Sam., Capt. 0 12 0	120 Sly, Henry.....	0 2 6	
51 " Samuel, jr.. 0 8 4	34 " Stephen .....	0 3 0	
104 " Thomas.....	0 2 6	12 Smith, Benjamin, and	
36 Dexter, John .....	0 17 0	mother.....	0 14 0
107 Evans, David .....	0 3 0	13 Smith, Christopher....	0 9 0
105 " Richard.....	0 2 6	14 " Edward.....	0 18 0
106 " Richard, jr....	0 4 0	78 " Elisha.....	0 13 6
84 Field, Zachariah.....	0 5 0	108 " Ephraim .....	0 6 6
21 Harris, Richard.....	0 12 6	71 " Joseph.....	0 7 0
91 Hawkins, Edward.....	0 15 0	82 " Joseph, carp'ter	0 0 6
87 " Jos., and son		101 " Joseph, joiner..	0 8 0
Edward.....	1 0 0	48 " Thomas.....	0 9 0

26 Hawkins, Thos., and son		7 Sprague, Jonathan	£0 18 6	
Ezekial	£0 13 2	131	" Richard	0 2 9
96 Hawkins, William	0 6 0	117	" William	0 4 0
66 Hearnden, Benjamin	0 3 9	88 Steere, John	0 6 0	
112      " John	0 5 0	99	" John, jr.	0 6 0
68      " John, jr.	0 3 3	83	" Samuel	0 6 0
69      " Joseph	0 7 6	80	" Thomas	0 12 0
123      " Thomas	0 5 0	100	" William	0 3 4
111      " Thomas, son		81	" or Sweet, Daniel	0 5 0
of William	0 2 6	99	Thornton, Benjamin	0 2 0
67 Hearnden, William	0 8 2	109	Tucker, Hannah	0 1 0
98 Hide, Joseph	0 4 0	47	Walling, James	0 7 6
121 Hopkins, Joseph	0 3 0	116	Whipple, Daniel	0 2 6
35      " Thomas, jr.	0 6 6	15	" Eleazer	1 5 0
122 Howard, John, and son	0 6 2	16	" Eleazer, jr.	0 10 6
4 Hull, Zuriel	0 5 0	18	" James	0 3 6
33 Inman, Edward	0 14 2	17	" Job	0 5 6
59      " Edward, jr.	0 6 0	119	" Seth	0 2 6
27      " John, and mother	0 18 6	5	" Thomas	0 6 8
114      " Samuel	0 3 0	38	" William, and	
127      " Valentine	0 4 0		mother	0 12 6
1 Jenckes, Capt. Joseph	0 12 6	20	Whitman, Lieut.	0 17 0
2      " Nathaniel	0 14 0	19	" Mary, widow	0 13 6
118      " Obadiah	0 2 6	9	Wilkinson, Deborah	1 10 0
3      " William	0 14 6	22	" Samuel	1 10 0
85 King, James	0 7 3	20	" Samuel	0 7 9
102 Knowlton, Elisha	0 2 6	95	Winsor, Joshua	0 16 0
89 Lewis, Richard	0 5 0	25	Woodward, Joseph	0 12 0
132 Man, Daniel	0 2 6	133	Wooley, Benoni	0 2 0
Total			£60 6 0	



## CHAPTER IV.

### THE SETTLEMENT AT WOONSOCKET, AND THE PATHS WHICH LED TO IT.

I THINK that a while since we came up from the river a little too abruptly. It was hardly respectful. Let us return then to the river, for to this Woonsocket owes its existence, and but for this, you would have been denied the ecstasy of buying and applauding these delightful pages. We may smile at the superstition of the Hindoos for their worship of the sluggish Ganges ; but surely a tribute of respect is due to the bright and sparkling waters of the Blackstone, which, for so many generations, have furnished enjoyment and prosperity to the inhabitants of these parts. Let us return to the river, and while gazing upon its beautiful cascades, or watching its placid bosom as it rolls on to the sea, let us uncover our heads, for we are in the presence of our kindest benefactor !

The first wheel in this region that was turned by its waters was that of a saw-mill, which stood where now stands the tower of the Ballou Manufacturing Company's Cotton Mill, near the dam. There are many now living who remember the ancient mill, but none can tell when the edifice was erected. If this could be told, the time could be nearly approximated when the axe and the plow of the pioneer first broke the solitudes of Northern Rhode Island. From documentary evidence which I have given, I have fixed the date at about the year 1666, and the reader may dispute my conclusions at his leisure.

The next establishment which the river supplied with power was a "corn and fulling mill." This was built by John Arnold about the year 1712. It was situated upon the "island" on the up-stream side of the present bridge at the "Falls." It was furnished with two water-wheels. These were placed one before the other, on the outside of the mill, towards the Smithfield shore, and in a narrow trench cut out of the rock, which is still visible.

The next concern to which the waters of the river were diverted, was what is called by aged people "The Old Forge," but which is spoken of in ancient documents as the "Bloomery," the "Refinery," the "Winsokett Iron Mill," etc. It was, in fact, an iron-mill, where iron was manufactured from the crude ore, which was chiefly obtained at a place called "Sea Patch River, in Gloucester."\* It was built sometime between the years 1712 and 1720. In 1720 William Hopkins was one of the proprietors. An original deed is now in the possession of Moses Roberts, Esq., which conveyed one-fourth of the concern from Hopkins to Thomas Smith. (The grantor was the father of Gov. Stephen Hopkins; the grantee was the original owner of the land upon which stands the Quaker meeting-house.) Among the proprietors of the establishment from time to time were Judge Thomas Lapham, Silvanus Scott, Daniel Jenckes, Moses Aldrich (the celebrated Quaker preacher), his sons, Judge Caleb and Robert Aldrich (who were ancestors of many of our most respected citizens), Judge Thomas Arnold and Arnold Pain (the grandson of John Arnold).†

---

\*See Cumb. Rec., Book 3, page 287.

†In 1739 the proprietors were: Thomas Lapham, who owned 9-12; Silvanus Scott, who owned 2-12; Daniel Jenckes, who owned 1-12. In 1742 the proprietors were: Thomas Lapham, who owned 9-24; Silvanus Scott, who owned 4-24; Moses Aldrich, who owned 3-24; Thomas Smith, who owned 6-24; Thomas Arnold, who owned 2-24. In 1747 Robert Aldrich had purchased the right of Thomas Lapham. In 1750 the proprietors were: Robert Aldrich, who owned 3-24; Silvanus Scott, who owned 4-24; Caleb Aldrich, who owned 9-24; Thomas Arnold, who owned 8-24. In 1766 the proprietors were: Robert Aldrich, who owned 3-8; Caleb Aldrich, who owned 3-8; Arnold Pain, who owned 2-8.

The "Forge Lot" covered an area of one quarter of an acre. The building stood end to the Cumberland side of the river, on land now occupied by the boiler-house of the Ballou Manufacturing Company. It was shaped neither like a barn or a hay-stack, and yet it resembled either. From descriptions which I have heard of it and its surroundings, I imagine that it resembled as much an iron-mill, or an entrance to a region forty or fifty miles below an iron-mill, as anything. Its roof pitched to the north and to the south, reaching nearly to the rocks from whence its sides arose. It was furnished with three water-wheels. One of these was an overshot wheel, to which the water was conveyed by a large pen stock from the saw-mill pond. During the Revolutionary War the business of this concern was quite lucrative, and its proprietors accumulated what were then considered large fortunes. At its close the business declined, and about the beginning of the present century had ceased altogether. Among the tenements connected with the "Old Forge," was a small house which stood on lands now occupied by the Rubber Works. It was a very small house, but it furnished shelter to Judge Caleb Aldrich and his young wife during their honeymoon, and for many succeeding years. This building was afterwards removed to where the Globe Bank building now stands, and was known in the last generation as the "Cruff House."

The next establishment which owed its existence to the water-power of the river was a "Seythe Manufactory." This stood on the island below the grist-mill and the bridge.

These were all the manufacturing concerns which existed at the "Falls" previous to the great freshet of 1807,\* when those which were not washed away thereby, were so disabled

\*The freshet of 1807 occurred in the month February. It was undoubtedly the greatest flood that ever swept down the valley of the river since the settlement of Northern Rhode Island. One of equal magnitude to-day would submerge Market Square. The freshet of last March (1876) excited us somewhat, but the water lacked two and a half feet in coming up to the hole in the rock, drilled at the Globe to mark the height to which the waters arose in 1807.

that business therein was never afterwards resumed. It may be well, however, to say in this connection, that the Scythe Manufactory was afterwards fitted up and used as a blacksmith's shop.

There were no streets in the days of John Arnold. These were left for the intelligence and the wealth of subsequent generations to create. In the appendix I give an account of the highways of Old Smithfield in his day, and the names of those who lived beside them. I reserve the remainder of this chapter for the purpose of endeavoring to show you how his "corn-mill at the Falls" might have been reached without trespassing upon private property. The grand northern routes which went up on the right and the left banks of the river were known—the one as the Smithfield Mendon Road, and the other as the Cumberland Mendon Road.

In relation to the former, which was more particularly designated *the Great Road*, I have been able to ascertain but little. Indeed, I could hardly be expected to do more than Judge Peleg Arnold, Henry Jenckes and John Man, who, May 20, 1792, were chosen a committee by the Town Council of Smithfield to look up the matter. In their report, made the following June, they say: "That for a considerable distance no surveys were to be found; that it began at the Mendon line, near Jedediah Wilson's; and that, in their opinion, it was originally much wider than at that time." I can only add, that it is frequently alluded to in ancient documents, and that I have seen a reference thereto in a paper dated 1666—a period near enough, I reckon, to the landing of the Pilgrims for all practical purposes. At that time it was simply a footpath, indicated by marked trees leading from cabin to cabin. November 26, 1733, it had developed into a cart path. It then went over Sayles Hill. At that time Thomas Steere petitioned to have it relaid. His petition was not granted; and not until December 7,

1741, was the great discovery made, that it was no farther and much easier to go around a hill than to go over it, and a committee was chosen by the Town Council—consisting of Dexter Aldrich, Joseph Arnold, Job Arnold and Israel Wilkinson—to turn the “great road” around Sayles Hill, or in the language of their commission, “to lay out a highway, beginning where the house of John Balkeolm, deceased,\* formerly stood, there to turn out of the old highway to the eastward, and to come into it again before it comes to John Man’s.” This relay, to reverse the order of the “lay out,” started from its intersection with the old road just north of John (now Stafford) Mann’s, and proceeded through the lands of Lieutenant Stephen Sly, who lived and kept tavern where Mr. David S. Wilkinson now resides; of Henry Mowry,† who lived on the old Nathaniel Mowry homestead, where the late Miss Sarah Ann Mowry last dwelt; and of the heirs of John Balkeolm, who was an innkeeper on lands now owned and occupied by Dwight Hammond, Esq. From this point the road pursued nearly its present course, by the Quaker meeting-house, through the Union Village, and to “the Mendon line near Jedediah Wilson’s.”

The *Cumberland Mendon Road*, or a portion of it, was originally laid out by the proprietors of Rehoboth. The lower portion thereof is known to this day as the “old Rehoboth road.” December 10, 1650, the Rehoboth proprietors voted “to have a convenient way, four rods wide, to be made by Edward Smith, to be for the town’s use, or any that shall have occasion to pass from town (Seekonk Plain) to Providence or to Mr. Blackstone’s.” It came up the east side of the river, crossed the Abbott Run River at Valley Falls, passed the “park” of Mr. Blackstone at Lonsdale, went through the lands of the Whipples, Peeks, Bartletts, and others, over Cumberland Hill, and so on by

\*John Balkeom died in 1740.

†Henry Mowry was the brother of John Arnold’s first wife.

“Crook’s” to the Mendon line. But neither the Smithfield nor the Cumberland Mendon roads came to the corn-mill of John Arnold.

There were two public routes by which the Cumberland Mendon road could be reached. 1. A portion of one of these has developed into Main and North Main streets, and is sometimes called the “Old Mendon Road.” 2. A portion of the other is now Social street. There were four public routes on the other side of the river which intersected with the “Smithfield Mendon,” *alias* the “Great Road,” namely: 3. South Main street. 4. Logee street and the “river road” to the lower Quaker meeting-house. 5. Providence street, from its intersection with South Main street to the “Great Road” at Daily Hole. 6. A road which has been abandoned for nearly or quite a century, and which came up from the “wading place,” passed through the fields on the rear of the Willing Vose farm, and united with the Great Road at Daily Hole.

Of the above-mentioned six roads, three formed a portion of a very ancient highway from Boston to the Connecticut settlements, which, crossing the Great Road at the Union Village, made the “Cross Roads,” which was one of the causes of the increase of population at Woonsocket. These three roads were: 1. Social and Main streets. 2. North Main and Main streets. 3. South Main street.

Both Social and North Main streets, which unite at Monument Square, are very ancient. Either might have formed part of the Boston highway, for both entered the Cumberland Mendon Road—the one at Crook’s, and the other a short distance north. I have seen an allusion to the former\*

\*In 1735 Ebenezer Cook was paid £10 by the town of Mendon, for building a bridge across Mill River.

as early as 1735; to the latter,\* February 2, 1750; and to the road in the vicinity of the Falls,† in 1710.

In the most ancient times there were two ways of crossing the river at Woonsocket. One was at the "rafting place,"‡ which was near where the Clinton Mill now is; the other was at the "wading place," which was near where the new mill of the Ballou Manufacturing Company now is.

3. The first move towards laying out what is known in these days as South Main street was made September 13, 1731. On this day the Town Council of Smithfield voted to lay out a "Highway from John Arnold's corn-mill, southwest by Charles Shearlock's to Woodward Arnold's (who lived near Woonsocket Hill, afterwards known as the Nathan Staples place), with the reservation that John Arnold "have the liberty to keep up the gate where it now stands, until there be a cart-bridge erected across the river at the Falls." August 9, 1738, this road was extended to the western limits of the town.§

4. The road—a portion of which is known in these days as Logee street, and the remainder as the River road, or in more ancient times as the East road—in the beginning went over Logee Hill and down the right bank of the river, intersecting with the "Great Road" in the Moshassuck valley,

\*At this time the town of Cumberland appointed a committee, consisting of Samuel Bartlett, John Cass and Elijah Newell; Job Bartlett, Justice of the Peace; and Jeremiah Inman, Constable. This Committee reported as follows: That they began work at a small brook that runneth in a pond called Sprague's Pond. (The dwelling house of Sprague was where Harris's new mill now stands). Thence to Arnold's Saw Mill at Winsokett. They were also empowered to lay out another road from the saw mill, through the "Forge Lot" to the foot of the bridge—and also to lay out a road from the road described, to the "Wading Place" below the Falls,

†An allusion to this is in the deed from Chapin to Arnold, which I have given in a previous chapter.

‡See Deed from John Arnold to his son Anthony, in Smithfield. Rec. of Deeds Book 1, page 72.

§The language of the lay-out is as follows: Laid out a highway from the northerly side of Nathan Staples, his farm he bought of Woodward Arnold (Staples purchased the farm July 4, 1737), and it runs away southwesterly by Gideon Comstock's, and so goes along, until it meeteth with the "Seven mile line."

near the lower Quaker meeting-house. It was laid out\* in 1732.

5. The next connection, in the order which I have enumerated, with the "Great Road" was by the way of a road which has since developed into Providence street. This was laid out May 23, 1752, "across Mr. John Arnold's farm, where he now dwelleth, and close to ye west end of the house," and "begins adjoining to ye northerly side yt highway yt leads to Pawtucket river below ye Falls, yn north — to ye other highway (South Main street) yt goes some distance northward from ye said Mr. Arnold's house." Since its first lay-out it has been changed in its course somewhat. The residence of Hon. Thomas Steere is in the old road, and the front side of John Arnold's house, now occupied by A. C. Munroe, is on the back side. The drive-way across the brook is still visible, and a ridge across the fields beyond reveals the ancient path.

6. The highway from which the above highway started has been abandoned for nearly or quite a century. Indeed, the establishment of Providence street deprived it of its usefulness. Its course† has been previously described.

#### THE BRIDGES AT THE FALLS.

The first bridge at the Falls was built about the year 1736.

\*The petition for this road was presented to the Council January 10, 1731-2. Aug. 7, following, a committee was chosen to lay out the road from the late residence of James Dexter, jr., deceased, "to begin at the country road, by Justice Sprague's, and against the Lower Meeting House, and so up along by — Whipple and by David Wilkinson, and so up as far as the mills at Wansoket, and join to that highway that goes by Justice Arnold's NEW HOUSE. The Committee reported the following October, but the Council accepted only that portion which was north of Crook Falls Brook. May 13, 1745, the southern portion was accepted, but as no record had been made thereof, a Committee was chosen the following February to revise the bounds. This Committee but partially accomplished the work, as was also the case with another Committee appointed in 1753. The whole of the road was not satisfactorily laid out until November, 1796. It was then laid out the entire distance from the "South side of the Woonsocket highway that leads over the Falls," to the "highway from Woonsocket to Providence, near the old meeting house."

†The following is a description thereof: Sept. 13, 1731, it was voted that "there be a highway from the road that goes by Daul. Matthewson's to the Pawtucket River, a little below Arnold's Corn Mill, where the way now crosses the river—also to complete the same to the "Seven mile line." This road went through the lands of John Arnold, Thomas Smith, Thomas Smith, jr., John Smith, Col. Joseph Whipple and John Mowry.

Towards its erection the Legislature\* appropriated £128, and an additional sum was raised by private subscription.

The second bridge was built in 1762, the funds therefor being supplied by a lottery, authorized by the General Assembly.† The year previous the mile-stone, which now stands near the store of John Currier, was placed in position.

The third bridge‡ was built in 1787, the Legislature legalizing a lottery for the purpose, by which £900 were raised. Up to this time the bridge from the Smithfield shore to the “island” was nearly in a direct line with the Cumberland shore. The mortices cut in the rock on the Smithfield shore near the present dam, and on the “island,” which are now plainly visible, reveal its position. It was now built a few rods down stream, and occupied nearly its present site. In other words, the bridge of 1762 was *above* the grist-mill of John Arnold, and the bridge of 1787 was placed below it.

About twenty years subsequent to the erection of this third bridge at the Falls, two remarkable events occurred. One was the passage of a bridge at Lodi, which is often referred to in cotemporaneous history; the other was a passage of the bridge at Woonsocket Falls, which has hitherto escaped the notice of the poet and the historian. As the courage and heroism displayed in these two passages bore a striking resemblance to each other, it will not be out of order for me to give the heroes of the Woonsocket Bridge a niche in the Temple of Fame, as has been done by the hero of the bridge of Lodi. I must say, however, at the outset, that the reader will lack the sober and matter-of-fact expression, as well as the dry humor of Mr. Stafford Mann, who related to me the incident, which is as follows: “Col. Simon

\*See R. I. Col. Rec., Vol. IV., pp. 514 and 552.

†This Lottery consisted of 1,375 tickets at £8 old Tenor each. There were 459 Prizes, ranging from £16 to £500 and 916 Blanks. The net to be applied towards the erection of the Bridge was £1,002.

‡R. I. Col. Rec., Vol. X., page 266.

Whipple and Mr. James Arnold, at that time young men, had been or were going somewhere. The precise point of their destination or their departure is immaterial. At all events, they had tarried at Judge Peleg Arnold's inn a sufficient length of time to undertake almost any journey. They had but one horse upon which to perform their trip, but as it was the custom in those days to ride "double," the Colonel mounted the steed and James took position behind him. On their way from the inn to the bridge, James requested that he might be allowed to dismount at the bank of the river, to which, of course, the Colonel, with the true politeness of the soldier, assented. But upon arriving at the bridge, heedless or forgetful in his military ardor of the request of his friend James, he put spurs to his horse, and over they went." As an illustration of the opposite effects produced upon different organizations by a visit to Judge Peleg's, and also of the condition of the bridge at the time, it is said that the Colonel felt, as his steed flew over the titling planks, as though he was astride the charger of Napoleon; while to James, the perilous passage had all the horrors of a hideous nightmare. This bridge was swept away by the great freshet of 1807. In August of that year the town of Smithfield appropriated two hundred dollars towards rebuilding the "westermost or Capital Bridge" and the middle bridge. The amount which Cumberland appropriated towards completing the connection with its shores I have not taken the trouble to ascertain. These bridges were wooden structures.

In 1825 Dexter Ballou and David Wilkinson, acting under the authorities of the town, erected a stone arch bridge from the Smithfield shore to the island. This bridge is now standing.

In 1833 Aaron Rathbun and Cephas Holbrook replaced the middle bridge with a stone arch bridge. This was

poorly constructed, and in 1861 it was replaced by another stone arch bridge, built from plans furnished by the late S. B. Cushing, which will doubtless remain for many years, as one of the many monuments to the skill of this gentleman which adorn the valley of the Blackstone.

In 1843 Mr. Eugene Martin constructed a stone arch bridge from the Cumberland shore to the eastern end of the middle arch bridge. This was imperfectly built, and has been recently replaced by a substantial wooden structure.

---

## APPENDIX TO CHAPTER IV.

---

### A LIST OF THE HIGHWAYS OF OLD SMITHFIELD IN 1748, AND THE NAMES OF THOSE WHO WERE OBLIGED, BY LAW, TO KEEP THEM IN REPAIR.

The reader will be hereby introduced to "*every male* person of sound body and 21 years of age, except apprentices, slaves and idiots," who were citizens of the town at that time. In the year 1748 the town was divided into 16 Highway districts.

District No. 1 began at Patience Arnold's (who kept tavern at the Union village, on the estate now owned by Mrs. Eliza Osborne) so to extend northwesterly over the Branch River, and all the roads west and northwest of said river. The citizens therein were:

Daniel Comstock, jr.	Benjamin Buxton,	Jonathan Read,
Hezadiah Comstock,	Isaac Buxton,	Thomas Cruff,
Ichabod Comstock,	Isaac Buffum,	Thomas Cruff, jr.,
Richard Sprague,	Isaac Kelley,	Samuel Cruff,
Amos Sprague,	Providence Williams,	Jacob Read,
Benjamin Buffum,	John Sprague,	Benj. Buffum, jr.,
Samuel Goldthwaite,	Daniel Comstock,	Daniel Sprague,
Israel Phillips,	Benjamin Boyce,	Nathaniel Staples,
Benjamin Thompson,	Adam Harkness,	Samuel Buxton, jr.
Samuel Buxton,	Azariah Comstock,	

District No. 2, began at Samuel Aldrich (near Union village), so down to where the new road turns out of the old, and then the new and the old road to where they intersect on the Hill, a little southeast from the Little River Bridge—also, the cross road by Benjamin Paine and Uriah Mowry (on Sayles's Hill):

John Sayles,	Daniel Sayles,	Henry Mowry,
Uriah Mowry,	Joshua Phillips,	Edward Mitchell,
Benjamin Paine,	David Herrendeen,	Elisha Mowry,
Capt. Richard Sayles,	Jonathan Phillips,	Daniel Walling.
Richard Sayles, jr.,	Stephen Sly,	
Elisha Sayles,	Ebenezer Thornton,	

District No. 3, began at Locusquesset Brook, (near Lime Rock) and so up the Highway, till it comes to where two roads meet on the Hill, a little southeast from the Little River Bridge:

Peter Bellowe, jr.,	Jabez Brown,	John Bellowe, jr.,
John Whitman,	Noah Whitman,	Jonathan Bellowe,
Preserved Harris,	Nicholas Brown,	Benjamin Brown,
Jonathan Harris,	John Bellowe,	Manassa Kimpton,
Valentine Whitman,	Samuel Bellows,	Christopher Bullock.

District No. 4, began at Locusquesset Brook to Providence line, also the Cross Road by Jonathan Arnold's, beginning at the old highway by the Lime Kiln, to end where said highway intersects with the highway that goes by Dr. Jenckes—also the "Cross Road from Abraham Scott to Pawtucket River:

Wm. Whipple, jr.,	Benjamin Smith,	Jeremiah Arnold, jr.,
Jeremiah Mowry,	Jonathan Arnold,	William Brown,
Nathaniel Bucklin,	Job Arnold,	John Arnold,
Benjamin Medbury,	Amos Arnold,	Nathan Tucker,
Wm. Jenckes, Esq.,	William Bensley,	Abraham Scott,
Benjamin Arnold,	John Whipple,	John Weatherhead,
Samuel Bagley,	Manassa Kelley,	Andrew Young,
Anthony Whipple,	Benjamin Medbury,	Christopher Jenckes.
Jerrh. Weatherhead,	Caleb Arnold,	
William Whipple,	Jeremiah Arnold,	

District No. 5, began at the old Quaker Meeting House, so north-easterly and northerly to Thomas Lapham's (near Albion):

John Dexter,	John Wilkinson, jr.,	Ephraim Whipple,
Jonathan Sprague,	Thos. Lapham, Esq.,	Samuel Smith.
William Sprague,	Capt. Job Whipple,	
John Wilkinson,	Stephen Whipple,	

District No. 6, began at Thomas Lapham's, and so north, to Woonsocket Falls. (The River Road from Albion up):

Joseph Lapham,	Caleb Shrefe,	Israel Wilkinson,
Azarial Phillips,	James Jillson,	John Rogers,
William Gretley,	David Patt,	Capt. Wm. Sprague.
Elisha Dillingham,	Aaron Day,	

District No. 7, began at Daniel Wilbur's to Providence line—also, from same place to Christopher Brown's:

Benjamin Cook,	Obadiah Olney,	Daniel Wilbur,
Thomas Woodward,	Job Chase,	Capt. Richard Harris,
Robert Young,	Baulstine Brayton,	Jeremiah Harris,
Samuel Tucker,	William Olney,	Christopher Brown,
Maturin Ballowe,	John Jenckes,	Abiah Angell,
Peter Ballowe,	William Bradbury,	John Olney.
Maturin Ballowe, jr.,	Daniel Bradbury,	
James Mussey,	William Pullen,	

District No. 8, began at saw mill by James Appleby, to Thomas Sayles, and from Elisha Cook's towards Providence line, till it comes to Ebenezer Herrendeen's:

Elisha Cook,	William Baets,	Joseph Mowry, 3d,
Joseph Page,	Henry Blackmar,	Silvanus Sayles,
Ebenezer Herrendeen,	John Blackmar,	Capt. Daniel Mowry.
Thomas Sayles,	Theophilus Blackmar,	
Stephen Sayles,	Aaron Herrendeen,	

District No. 9, began at Gloucester line, west of John Sayles, jr., so easterly by Othonial Matthewson, thence northeast to Woonsocket Falls—also a piece from Thomas Sayles to aforesaid road:

Othonial Matthewson,	Mikel Phillips.	Samuel Aldrich,
Daniel Smith,	James Walling.	Samuel Tucker,
John Comstock,	Ananias Mowry,	Thomas Smith,
Jeremiah Brown,	John Sayles, jr.,	Cornelius Walling,
Daniel Phillips,	John Smith,	Reuben Aldrich.

District No. 10, began at Ebenezer Herrendeen, down to Daniel Wilbur:

Thomas Herrendeen,	Thomas Shippee,	Joseph Herrendeen,
Henry Morton,	Obadiah Herrendeen,	Jos. Herrendeen, jr.,
Jacob Smith,	Nathan Shippee,	Francis Herrendeen,
Thomas Shippee, jr.,	Benjamin Ballard,	Gideon Pain,
Christopher Shippee,	John Young,	Jeremiah Ballard.
William Havens,	Silas Tucker,	

District No. 11, began at Providence line, near Isaac White's, to the "Logway," also the Cross Road from Daniel Angell, to the Island Road:

Thomas Steere,	Philip Smith,	Ezekiel Angell,
Joseph Chillson,	Daniel Angell,	James Young,
Noah Smith's widow,	John Angell,	Amos Keach,
Daniel Smith,	Thomas Bradbury,	Thomas Owen,
Jonathan Smith,	Hezekiah Sprague,	Major William Smith,
John Phillips,	John Smith, jr.,	Daniel Smith.
Elisha Smith,	Job Angell,	

District No. 12, began at Abraham Smith's barn, so southeast by Smith's house, to Providence line:

Leland Smith,	Enoch Barnes,	Jos. Smith, son of Jos.,
Peter Barnes,	John Barnes,	John Treadeven,
Nathan Barnes,	Joseph Smith,	Joseph Page.

District No. 13, began at the corner of Abraham Smith's fence, near the Baptist Meeting House, thence, northerly by Smith, so up the "Logway" to Gloucester line, also the cross road, beginning at the saw mill by his house, thence southerly to aforesaid road:

Joseph Appleby,	Thomas Beadle,	John Aldrich,
Capt. Joseph Mowry,	Daniel Arnold,	Stephen Goodspeed,
George Plaee,	Silvamus Aldrich,	Oliver Mowry,
Joseph Mowry, jr.,	Peter Aldrich,	Abraham Smith.

District No. 14, began at Gloucester line, by Widow Steere's, to Providence line, all below Joseph Carpenter's:

Samuel Aldrich, jr.,	David Evans, jr.,	Joseph Smith, jr.,
Robert Latham,	Joseph Aldrich,	Thomas Enches,
Joseph Carpenter,	Job Potter,	Joshua Winsor,
Zachariah Rhodes,	Samuel Winsor,	John Winsor.
David Evans,	Hezekiah Steere,	

District No. 15, began at Gloucester line, a little west of Benjamin Wilkinson, thence down to Providence line—also from Resolved Waterman's, thence southwesterly to Gloucester line, by Snake Hill:

Abraham Winsor,	Samuel Irons,	Abel Potter,
Benjamin Wilkinson,	Robert Staples,	Resolved Waterman,
Benjamin Wright,	Andrew Waterman,	
Joshua Winsor, jr.,	Daniel Eddy,	

District No. 16, began at Gloucester line, near Daniel Matthewson, thence northeasterly by his house to Wainsocket Falls, till it meets Cumberland in the middle of the Bridge. Also, beginning at Patience Arnold's, thence down to District No. 2. (This was a portion of the Great Road to Sayles Hill, and South Main Street, west to Burrillville):

Nathan Staples,	Joseph Comstock,	Seth Arnold,
Seth Cook,	Hezadiah Comstock,	Moses Arnold,
Nathaniel Eddy,	David Comstock, Esq.,	Abraham Loja,
Elisha Arnold,	Thomas Man,	Philip Loja,
Richard Arnold,	Capt. Daniel Arnold,	Jeremiah Comstock,
Stephen Arnold,	Widow Patience “	Oliver Man,
Samuel Cook,	Lieut. Thos. Arnold,	Caleb Aldrich.
John Man, jr.,	William Arnold, Esq.,	
Samuel Aldrich, 3d,	John Arnold,	



## CHAPTER V.

### ENTERTAINMENT FOR MAN AND BEAST.

FROM the most ancient times, Woonsocket and “the region thereabouts” has been celebrated for its hotels. These taverns owed their existence to the roads, which have been described. A tayern, indeed, is simply a stage-coach deprived of its wheels. It is, therefore, necessary that I should speak of them.

I shall confine myself chiefly to those which were on the Smithfield side of the river, for two reasons—first, the Cumberland taverns in ancient times seldom were visited by travelers from Woonsocket; and, second, because my space is limited.

Coming up the “Great Road” in the days of John Arnold, the traveler might have refreshed himself at the tavern of Jeremiah Arnold. This was in the valley of the Mossassuck, in the vicinity of the lower Quaker meeting-house. It was licensed November 26, 1733, but was closed in 1735, in consequence of “little custom.” He might next have stopped at the house of Jeremiah Mowry. His house was near Lime Rock. It is probably the oldest house in these parts, having been built by Eleazer Whipple\* when John Arnold was a boy. It is now owned and occupied by Benjamin and Elisha Mowry. Jeremiah was licensed January 1, 1747. The old “bar-room” will be shown to the curious by its present occupants. But for nearly a century it has

---

\*A prohibitory liquor law seems to have been in operation in those early days. Among the post-lumous papers of Henry Mowry, I find that January 10, 1728-9, he was summoned to appear and testify concerning Eleazer Whipple's **SELLING STRONG LIQUOR AT RETAIL.**

not been used as such. If the tourist continued over Sayles Hill, he might have tarried at the house of Benjamin Pain. This man was a son-in-law of John Arnold. The first "Pound" of the town of Smithfield was built near his residence in 1738. The same year a *pair of stocks* and a *whipping-post* were placed near the residence of John Sayles, in that vicinity. Whether the latter institutions were consequences of the taverns, the records do not reveal. Benjamin was licensed January 3, 1732-3, and kept a tavern for many years. Among his guests I read of Hezadiah Comstock, a citizen of these parts, whose love of fun, frolic and rum has preserved his name not only in the traditions but the history of Northern Rhode Island. Among the papers of Henry Mowry (who was constable in these parts during the infancy of Smithfield), is the copy of a writ against poor Hezadiah, for demolishing the household goods of the Sayles Hill landlord. If the traveler went around the hill, he might have stopped at the tavern of Lieutenant Stephen Sly. This stood on the farm now owned by David S. Wilkinson, Esq. The next public-house was that of John Balkcom. This stood on the estate now owned by Dwight Hammond. John was licensed August 25, 1735. He died about five years afterwards, and the business was not continued at his house.

Finally, we arrive at the Woonsocket cross-roads. The first innkeeper at this place was Joseph Arnold, the nephew of John. He was licensed November 26, 1733. The house in which the tavern was kept stood where now stands the residence of Mrs. Eliza Osborne. It was a long building, standing end to the road. At first it was the dwelling-house of Hezadiah Comstock, and was built about the year 1705. In 1730 he gave or sold it to his son William, and erected his new dwelling-house on the farm now owned by C. B. Aldrich, Esq. William sold the property to Joseph Arnold, in 1744; but I am of the impression that Joseph had occu-

pied the estate for many years. Joseph Arnold died December 16, 1745, and his widow Patience, *nee* Wilkinson, continued to keep the tavern until September, 1773. This was a noted resort in the last century. Here courts were held and fed; Town Councils assembled and entertained; and soldiers for the old French War were recruited and quartered. I embrace this opportunity to speak of its landlord, Joseph Arnold.

Joseph Arnold was a man of sterling qualities, and held in high esteem by his fellow-townsman. He was chosen, in company with John Sayles, to settle up accounts with Providence when Smithfield was incorporated; and the next year (1732) was elected Town Clerk. On the resignation of Daniel Jenckes, who was Town Clerk from 1733 to December 27, 1742, Joseph was re-elected, and held the position until his death, in 1745. It is pleasant to learn that in those ancient times, when the value of a "mear" in Rhode Island was £35 and that of a "nigger" but £70, Joseph Arnold was an ardent and conscientious anti-slavery man; so much so, indeed, that on his visits to the Newport yearly meetings, he would not stop at the hotels or the houses of those who held slaves. Among his children whom I enumerate in the appendix was Dr. William Arnold, whose virtues and abilities are spoken of to this day with the deepest respect.

The next tavern at Woonsocket was kept by Thomas Arnold, a brother of Joseph. In his younger days he was known as Lieut. Thomas, and afterwards as Judge Thomas. He was licensed September 15, 1739. His death occurred December 11, 1765. In 1780 this house was enlarged by Peleg Arnold, a son of Thomas, and again became a tavern. Peleg Arnold was a very influential man in these parts. During his life no political measure was entered upon in Northern Rhode Island, without first attempting to conciliate his opposition or to secure his favor. He was born June 10,

1751. He lived at the Arnold homestead, now occupied by Albert Mowry, Esq. Towards the close of his life, Judge Peleg was widely known, not only as an extensive dealer, but an ardent lover of New England rum. His portrait now adorns the walls of Rhode Island Hall.

At the Globe Village, on the hill, in the rear of the old Bank building, stands a two-story yellow house. One hundred and fifty years ago this was the residence of one who, judging from the frequency of his name on the early records (and almost invariably with a handle to it), was one of the most influential men in Northern Rhode Island in the last century—I refer to “William Arnold, of Smithfield, Esq.” This man was the eldest son of John Arnold. He was licensed to retail strong liquors March 3, 1734-5. September 15, 1758, he was licensed to keep a tavern where he “now dwells.” But I am of the impression that “Squire Will” did not keep a tavern, but retailed rum in his grocery store. I was pained to find that one year he broke his license by keeping a disorderly house.

As the travelers upon the highways and the citizens of Woonsocket increased in numbers, more taverns became a necessity. The dwelling-houses of Mr. Wellington Aldrich and of Miss Hannah Speare, at the Union Village, were at one time rival institutions. The first was built by Marcus, the son of Daniel Arnold, who was the son of Uriah Arnold. Its first landlord was Amasa Bagly. Its last was George Aldrich, the father of Wellington. The second was built by Walter Allen, and afterwards kept by his son Seth. Its first occupant was Paul Draper. The good times which have taken place beneath the roofs of these taverns are remembered to this day with lively satisfaction. The homestead of the late Seth Bradford was at one time a tavern, and kept by Joseph Mann, a grandson of Joseph Arnold. This was a famous resort in the last generation, and anecdotes are

related of occurrences therein which I am prevented from repeating. These taverns, which were so much of a necessity in old times, were also the occasion of no little trouble, for rum was just as good, and did as much harm then, as now.

In a region where taverns were so numerous—where trainings were held, where town meetings assembled from time to time, and where, in the language of an aged resident of these parts, “fighting and huckleberrying” were the chief sources of amusement—there must necessarily have been characters. That some of these were rather hard may be inferred from the fact that the last culprit at the whipping-post, which stood in the yard of Joseph Arnold’s tavern, after receiving his flogging, ran off with the Sheriff’s gloves. On the other hand, men and women have lived in Woonsocket whose memories are held to this day in the deepest veneration and respect. Of these I shall speak in due season. In the meantime, allow me to make you acquainted with Dr. Ezekiel Comstock!

That Woonsocket was situated at a “cross-roads,” is true not only in fact, but in metaphor. In the latter sense, its religious and educational advantages clearly indicated the direction of one of its paths, while its institutions of a different nature as clearly pointed the course of the other. A statue of Dr. Comstock would move the homage of the traveler upon either of these highways. For his virtues were the emulation of the one, and his vices the delight of the other. The ease with which he accommodated himself to all sorts and conditions of men was marvelous. As the occasion required he was polite, sedate and dignified, or the opposite. The grandest parlor and the dingiest bar-room were gladdened by his presence. The sick chamber and the banquet-hall were brightened by his smiles. He would have been an acceptable companion to Chesterfield or Dr. John-

son. George Fox would have applauded his sobriety or Charles II. his drunkenness. He was, in short, a strange combination of good and evil. But with all his eccentricities, he never forfeited the respect of his fellow-citizens. Even the victim of his hardest joke forgot his folly when the laugh was spent, and never failed to seek his aid in hours of suffering and pain. Such was Dr. Ezekiel Comstock, the Prince Hal of these regions in the last generation, whose numberless pranks are remembered by some with a forgiving smile, by others with shouts of laughter, and by none with bitterness. It is only necessary to say, in conclusion, and that the reader may know that he came honestly by his virtues, that he was the grandson of Hezekiah Comstock, who in a previous generation had enlivened things in this vicinity to a remarkable degree.

The first tavern at the "Falls" was at one time the dwelling-house of James Arnold. It stood where now stands the Woonsocket Hotel. Its first landlord was Caleb Adams. He was succeeded by Cephas Holbrook. Mr. Holbrook afterwards (about the year 1829) built another building on the site, but the enterprise was too great for him, and in a short time the property was owned by the Woonsocket Hotel Company.

The landlords under this *regime* were Willard and Luke Whitecomb, Charles E. Richards, and, finally, Reuel Smith. During the administration of the last-named gentleman, the property was sold to Messrs. Cook and Ballou. They began April 1, 1846. Otis D. Ballou afterwards became sole owner of the estate, and built up for himself during his long administration a reputation not only as a model landlord, but an honorable and exemplary man. A few years since he retired from active business with a snug competency, and the property was purchased by Messrs. Cook, Mason & Co. Since they have had the estate in charge, they have ex-

hibited to the world their ability to "keep a hotel." Under them the old hotel has been removed up River street, and a beautiful brick edifice now adorns the site.

There were other hotels at the Falls during the last generation which deserve mention. One was at the Globe. This has since been altered and enlarged, and is now the boarding-house of the Ballou Manufacturing Company. Another was where now stands the commodious and beautiful house of L. W. Elliott, known in these days as the "Monument House." The old hotel at this place, which has been removed across Social street, was at first a tin-shop. This was altered and enlarged, and finally developed or degenerated into a tavern—giving the name in the last generation to the locality of "Tinker's Corner."

---

## CHAPTER VI.

### RELIGIOUS.

The spirit of civil and religious liberty for which Rhode Island has been so distinguished, is due in no small degree to the influence which the Quakers exerted in shaping the polities as well as the religion of the Colony in which they had sought refuge, and where, for many years, they were its law-givers.

In the year 1656, while under the new dogma of its founder, the population and the anarchy of our little Colony were rapidly increasing, this despised and persecuted sect appeared in New England. After a few trifling incidents, in which the persons of many bore striking evidences to the pious zeal

of the Massachusetts saints, they arrived within the limits of Rhode Island. They were not received with open arms. They were simply tolerated. But in the short space of sixteen years, in spite of the zeal and the logic of the founder of religious freedom, a majority of the freemen of the Colony had become believers in the simple and convincing truths which they enunciated.

When or where their first meetings were held in the town of Providence, is unknown. The first meeting-house, of which there is any record, was erected in 1703-4, and is now standing in the valley of the Moshassuck, near the village of Lonsdale. This was simply a meeting-house for worship. Their "Monthly meetings" continued to be held and their records to be kept at Greenwich.

But the peculiar position of the Woonsocket settlement, being situated at a "Cross Roads," in close proximity to the neighboring Colonies, and easily accessible from many points, attracted their notice at an early day, and in 1718 the Providence Monthly meeting was set off from the Greenwich Monthly meeting, and the records began at this place.

Thus Woonsocket became, not so much from the piety of its inhabitants as from the natural advantages of its location; first a religious and afterwards an educational centre of the large territory now comprised within the counties of Worcester, Mass., and Providence, R. I.

A patient perusal of these records, will reward one with much valuable material. The historian will find therein, when and where their meeting houses were erected at Providence, Woonsocket, Uxbridge, Mendon, Leicester and other places within the "diocese" and obtain a deeper insight into the manners and customs of a rapidly declining sect; the genealogist will discover many wanting links and perhaps a few "black sheep" in ancient families; the patriot will learn that although the Quakers objected to take an active part in

the war of the Revolution, they turned out of meeting one of the Rhode Island signers to the Declaration of Independence, for *refusing to manumit his slaves*\*, and all will be vexed that the clerks of the meetings were such abominable penmen. With these records before me, I return to the meeting-houses :

*The Meeting-house at Woonsocket.*

The following is the Record† :

10th Mo. (December, O. S.) 9th, 1719. Whereas, this meeting has had a matter in consideration about building a meeting-house at Woonsocket, on the burying ground lately purchased, have concluded to build a meeting-house twenty feet square, and John Arnold is appointed to build the same, the height thereof left to him.

5th Mo., 1720. John Arnold is desired to furnish boards to seal the same.

11th Mo. 9th, 1721. John Arnold is desired to go on and finish the same.

10th Mo. 10th, 1727. It is concluded by this meeting that a small meeting-house be built adjoining to the meeting-house at Woonsocket.

4th Mo. 11th, 1728. John Arnold and Thomas Smith appointed to procure suitable stuff for same.

1st Mo. 28th, 1736. It was concluded to finish the little meeting-house.

7th Mo. 30th, 1738. Thomas Smith and Ichabod Comstock were appointed to complete the work.

*The Meeting-house at Providence.*

The meeting-house now standing at this place, between South Court and Meeting streets, originally stood on *Stampers Hill*, a fact which escaped the vigilance of Judge Staples in his "Annals" of the town. The following is from the Records :

4th Mo. 19th, 1724. It is concluded by this meeting, that a meeting-house shall be built at Providence town.

9th Mo. 4th, 1724. It is concluded if Edward Smith and Thomas Arnold approve of said frame, that the money be paid to Daniel Abbot as quick as can be.

3d Mo. 5th, 1725. It is concluded that the meeting-house at Providence shall be set on the *Stampers Hill*.

3d Mo. 29th, 1745. A Committee appointed to lease out the land and *remove* the meeting-house at Providence.

9th Mo. 25th, 1755. A Committee appointed to take a deed from Governor Hopkins, of meeting-house lot at Providence.

2d Mo. 28th, 1760. A Committee appointed to settle with the Committee that *mored* and repaired the meeting-house at Providence.

\*See Quaker Records. Book 11., page 59.

†The lot for the Quaker Burial Grounds was purchased Dec. 19, 1719. It consisted of one acre, north of the highway, near the place called the "Dugway."

The Friends of Uxbridge, Mendon, Leicester, Freetown, and other places, may find upon these Woonsocket Records when and where their places for worship were erected.

The meeting-houses of the Quakers increased and multiplied on every hand. But there came a time when in some localities their meeting houses were too capacious for their accommodation, and in others were deserted altogether. Just previous to the Revolution the Mendon meeting which had grown and flourished under the eloquence of Moses Aldrich, had dwindled to but few members. The house is now an out-building at the Plummer Quarry, at Northbridge. At Woonsocket but ten or twelve members assembled for worship on First day, and many of these during the intervals of silence *fell asleep*. The reason for this indifference I will briefly give :

The distinguishing traits of the Friend were more the result of his peculiar discipline, than of a superior quality of his nature. While the teachers of other sects directed the attention of their disciples to the mysterious realms of another world, the Friend was persistently taught to watch and guard his footsteps amid the devious windings of his present life. Although professedly at war with all religious forms, he was the most formal of all religionists. His daily life, his speech, and even his dress was marked out for him with as much precision as the mode of worship at the Vatican. With him *every* day was the *Lord's* day, and every hour an hour for worship. If, however, the founders of the sect had simply inculcated morality in their teachings, its history would have been brief. But under their immediate influence and beneath their fervent utterances, emotions were stirred to such a degree, that men trembled and *quaked* with alternate ecstasies of fear and joy—thus acquiring through the ridicule of their enemies, their name of *Quakers*. Silence was their marked feature of worship. “Mark and consider in silence

and thou wilt hear the Lord speak unto thee in thy mind." To those who had been privileged to listen to George Fox, there was a music and an inspiration in silence, a thousand times more impressive than in that of the *Te Deum* or the *Miserere*. But when the voices of their teachers became silent, the Quakers became luke warm.

It was at this time, when but "ten or twelve members assembled for worship at Woonsocket on First Day, and many of these during the intervals of silence fell asleep," that *Elisha Thornton* became a Quaker. It was an event which his old associates must have regarded with the deepest surprise, and his new ones with the profoundest gratitude. His temperament, tastes, and early education, all seemed to be in opposition to a life of self denial and formal piety. Nervous, sensitive and timid, with a slender frame of body and a large heart, he had been thrown upon his own resources almost from infancy. The material wants of his nature, and the formation of his character through childhood and youth had been left entirely to himself. His love of Nature and his attachment to his friends amounted to a passion. The cheerful voices of Spring and the ringing laughter of his comrades, were his delight, and the glad tones of his violin, upon which he was not an indifferent performer, were the delight of his youthful companions. Fully alive to mirth and pleasure, and keenly sensitive to ridicule and contempt, Elisha Thornton became a Quaker. When, in a short time he became an Elder in the Society, I believe that the Friends at Woonsocket could preserve silence during their hours of worship without *falling asleep*, for his sermons are spoken of as poems in blank verse, and the rhythmic manner of their delivery beautiful and impressive beyond description.

Elisha Thornton was born according to his own account the 30th of 6th Mo. (O. S. August), 1747, according to the Quaker memorial the 30th of 4th Mo. (O. S. June), 1747 and

according to the Records of the town of Smithfield the 30th of June 1748. His father, Ebenezer Thornton, and his mother, Ruth Smith, were joined in marriage by "William Arnold of Smithfield, Esq., " Oct. 7th and 8th, 1735. Whether the lovers arrived at the house of the Hon. Justice of the Peace on the midnight of the 7th, or whether it took two days to perform the ceremony, the records do not say.

At ten years of age little Elisha had received two months schooling and was "placed abroad" to live. At twenty-three he joined the Quakers, and three years afterwards became an Elder in the Society. In the meantime (4th Mo. 1st, 1773) he married Anna, daughter of John Read, and commenced his academy near the present village of Slaterville. His zeal in educational as in religious matters was not confined to these parts. Through his influence with Moses Brown the Friends school at Providence was inaugurated. At last, after spending thirty years of his life in doing good, receiving for his labors a scanty subsistence, and the consciousness of having done his duty, he removed to New Bedford where passed the remainder of his days.

For the virtues of the good citizen and the graces of the consistent Christian, the Friend has ever been distinguished. His temperance, industry and frugality have won for him the envy and the respect of the tax-payer, for while he has added much to the wealth of the State, he has never asked for its assistance. His self denial, charity and brotherly love, have caused him to be inwardly admired and outwardly reproached by sectarians of other denominations, for while they have felt that the broadbrim was a symbol of morality, they have often insinuated that it covered a multitude of sins. There is but one act in their history to which the heart of the American patriot will not fully respond; and that act was simply an objection to act in the war of the Revolution. But that objection was founded on their creed, and their creed was—

peace! But although as a sect they were averse to warlike pursuits, there were many members thereof, whose religious scruples were overcome by their patriotism. We have a notable example of this in a noble Rhode Island matron, who, I find by the records, was an occasional visitor to the Woonsocket meeting. I refer to the mother of Nathaniel Greene!

For upwards of a century the only public place of worship at Woonsocket, was in the Quaker meeting-house. When the mills were erected an immediate change took place. Within the short space of three years there were as many distinct religious denominations at Woonsocket as there are at present, namely: The Quakers, the Episcopalians, organized in 1832, the Baptists in 1833, and the Universalists, Congregationalists, Methodists and Roman Catholics in 1834. Until their sanctuaries were built, the worshippers in these denominations held divine services in unoccupied rooms of mills then in process of erection, in school-houses and in private residences.

*The Episcopalians.*

St. James Parish was organized April 1, 1832. At the May session of the General Assembly it was incorporated. The petition therefor was signed by the following named gentlemen:

Samuel Greene,	James Wilson, jr.,
Joseph M. Brown,	Rufus Arnold,
Ariel Ballou, jr.,	Philip C. Bryant,
Willard B. Johnson,	Edmund Bacon,
Aaron White, jr.,	Edward Harris,
Darius Sibley,	Philip B. Stiness,
Thaddeus C. Bruce,	John W. Buffum,
Daniel Wilkinson,	Stephen H. Smith,
Henry Williams,	Alexander S. Streeter.

Until the school-house at Bernon was erected, services were held in the factory at that place.

Sept. 7, 1832. It was voted to build a meeting-house.

May 16, 1833. The edifice was consecrated with the usual ceremonies. The pastors have been :

- 1 Joseph M. Brown, to August, 1835.
- 2 Henry Waterman, " Nov., 1841.
- 3 A. D. Cole, " May, 1845.
- 4 P. B. Talbot, " July, 1865.

Rev. Mr. Talbot, who, in his long pastorate of twenty years, had endeared himself not only to the members of his flock, but to all with whom he came in contact, was injured by a stroke of lightning which descended upon the church, and also upon the parsonage. He never recovered from the shock, and died Sept. 5, 1865. With him passed away a citizen that Woonsocket could not afford to lose. He was succeeded by

5 Robert Murray, who remained with us until July, 1872.

He resigned to take a tour through Europe. As a modest, earnest and conscientious worker in his chosen calling, Mr. Murray will be held in pleasant memory by all who were honored with his acquaintance. He was succeeded by

6 James F. Powers, who resigned after a short pastorate of one year, to fill a larger sphere of action at Philadelphia, where his splendid oratorical powers might be more fully appreciated. Mr. Powers began in September, 1872, and resigned July, 1873.

7 Joseph L. Miller, commenced his duties at this place in December, 1873, and is still with us.

### *The Universalists.*

This denomination at first held meetings from time to time in unfinished rooms of factories, at the Dexter Ballou school-house on Arnold street, and at the Social school-house. At these early meetings they were frequently addressed by men who afterwards became celebrated throughout the country, not only for their liberal views, but also for their deep reasoning powers. Among these were Father Murray, Hosea Ballou, Adin Ballou and others. The worshippers in this sect at this place contributed largely towards the erection of the first Baptist meeting-house, with the understanding that they might be allowed to hold services therein when not interfer-

ing with the regular worship at the house. But the Baptist brethren, after their meeting-house was erected, overlooked or forgot the agreement, and in 1839 the Universalists erected a meeting-house of their own. Oct. 18, 1834, the *Society* was organized, and Oct. 22, 1843, the *Church* was organized.

Previous to the erection of their meeting-house, Christopher Robinson supplied the desk for a few months. The first regular clergyman of the sect was *John Boyden, jr.* The first sermon of Mr. Boyden, which was just previous to the completion of the meeting-house, was at the Social school-house. His pastorate ended with his death, Sept. 28, 1869.

No person has ever lived at Woonsocket who has exerted a greater influence in all good works, than the Rev. John Boyden. In the temperance, the educational, and the anti-slavery reforms, he was always to the front. A deeper thinker, and a better man never made Woonsocket his home. After he passed away, it was thought by many, that his place could never be supplied. But the Society had the good fortune to secure the services of the Rev. Charles J. White, who, although as unlike his predecessor as it is possible for one to be, by his urbanity, his kindness, and his many virtues, has endeared himself to all with whom he has come in contact.

### *The Baptists.*

The meeting-house of this denomination was dedicated April 24, 1834.

This edifice was burned May 26, 1859. The new building was erected a short distance easterly of the ancient structure, and now stands on the corner of Main and High streets. The pastors have been :

1	Peter Simonsen,	from 1833 to 1834.
2	Bradley Miner,	" 1834 " 1837.
3	Joseph Smith,	" 1837 " 1841.
4	George N. Waitt,	" 1841 " 1843.
5	Daniel Curtis,	" 1843 " —
6	Jos. B. Damon,	" 1843 " 1845.

7	Kaslett Armine,	from	1845	to	1847.
8	Luther D. Hill,	"	1847	"	1851.
9	Joseph B. Breed,	"	1852	"	1858.
10	John Jennings,	"	1859	"	1863.
11	James W. Bonham,	"	1863	"	1864.
12	John D. Sweet,	"	1865	"	1866.
13	Denzel M. Crane,	"	1866	"	1867.
14	Sullivan L. Holman,	"	1867	"	1873.
15	Frederic Denison,	"	1873	"	1876.

The Society is at present without a settled pastor.

*The Roman Catholics.*

About the year 1834 Rev. James Fitten began his labors at this place as missionary. Services were held at first in private dwellings. In 1841 Mr. Reul Smith yielded a hall in the Woonsocket Hotel to the Society for religious worship. An anecdote at this point is worth preserving, which will feebly illustrate the wit and the delicacy of feeling of the landlady: On a certain occasion this hall had been let to a dancing party, who had beautifully decorated it with evergreens, weaving with the fragrant boughs, and suspending in a conspicuous place, the following motto: "A time to dance!" As the time for the religious services drew near, Mrs. Smith, with the evergreens that composed the word "danee," substituted another word, and made the motto to read, "A time to pray!"—thus, by a very simple and kindly act, not only transforming a house of mirth into a temple of worship, but even making the hands of the profane to quicken the emotions of the devout.

About this time subscriptions began to be received towards the erection of a meeting-house. Towards this Mr. Welcome Farnum contributed the sum of \$300. The house was completed in December, 1844, and with the lot cost \$2,000. In June, 1862, began the movement towards the erection of the beautiful and substantial structure which now adorns the site of the wooden building. This was completed in

1867. During this year the old edifice was destroyed by fire. The pastors have been :

- 1 James Fitten, to November, 1846.
- 2 Charles O'Reilley, to February, 1852.
- 3 Hugh Carmody, to February, 1854.
- 4 John Brady, to April, 1855.
- 5 M. McCabe, to February, 1856.
- 6 F. J. Lenihan, to August, 1867.
- 7 B. O. Reilley, to —, 1869.
- 8 M. McCabe returned February 2, 1869,  
and is the present pastor.

The above were assisted, from time to time, by the following clergymen :

Peter Egan, in 1853.	John Kelley, in 1869.
Lawrence Walsh, in 1866.	Austin D. Bernard, in 1870.
A. Princeen, in 1867.	J. A. Finnigan, in 1872.
F. Belanger, in 1868 and 1869.	

The edifice of the French Catholics, on the Bernon side of the river, was erected in 1874. This was blown down by the great gale of February 2, 1876.

### *The Methodists.*

This society was started here about the year 1834. The land for the meeting-house was purchased May 9, 1836, and the edifice erected during the year. The trustees of the church at that time were—William Holmes, George Aldrich (3d), John Irwin, Elijah H. Sherman, Stephen R. Fielding, Hardin Hopkins and Hanson Arnold. The pastors have been :

- 1 Wells Walcott, 1834.
- 2 Hiram Cummings, 1835-1836.
- 3 Daniel K. Bannister, 1837-1838.
- 4 Richard Livesey, 1839-1840.
- 5 Apolos Hall, 1841.
- 6 Ebenezer Blake, 1842.
- 7 Hebron Vincent, 1843 (1 mo.).
- 8 Cyrus C. Munger, 1843.
- 9 S. W. Coggeshall, 1844-1845.
- 10 Warren Emerson, 1846-1847.
- 11 Charles H. Titus, 1848-1849.
- 12 George H. Wooding, 1850.
- 13 John Lovejoy, 1851-1852.
- 14 Philip Crandon, 1853-1854.
- 15 George C. Baneroff, 1855-1856.
- 16 E. B. Bradford, 1857-1858.
- 17 William Livesey, 1859-1860.
- 18 Thomas Ely, 1861.
- 19 David H. Ela, 1862-1863.
- 20 J. W. Willett, 1864-1865.
- 21 Edward A. Lyon, 1866-1867.
- 22 Edward H. Hatfield, 1868-1869.
- 23 W. McKendree Bray, 1870-1871.
- 24 Charles Nason, 1872.
- 25 Nathan G. Axtell, 1873-1874.
- 26 J. E. Hawkins began his labors April, 1875, and is the present pastor.

*The Congregationalists.*

This Society was organized at this place December 24, 1834. Services were held at Dexter Ballou School-house, at Aunt Delpha Warren's, and at other places until June, 1843, when the meeting-house was erected at the Globe Village. The pastors have been :

1. E. P. Ingersoll until October 13, 1835. From then until February 14, 1841, the Society was without a pastor, and held no public services. At this time Rev. Seth Chapin came here and acted as a missionary, preaching at "Aunt Delpha's."

2. Edwin Leigh was ordained at the time of the dedication of the meeting-house, and preached until May 22, 1844.

3. James M. Davis supplied the desk for some time, and June 10, 1845, became the settled minister. He remained until September, 1851. During his pastorate a member of the church was excommunicated for the crime of adultery. The Congregational Church has learned how *not* to do such things since then.

4. William W. Belden began his ministration March 9, 1851, and retired August 4, 1852.

5. Levi Packard began November 12, 1853. His health failing, he was allowed to resign in October, 1855.

6. After an *interregnum* of about two years, on the 19th of July, 1857, Rev. Theo. Cooke began his labors at this place. He was a gentleman, a scholar, and a good man. He was universally loved and respected by all who came within the circle of his acquaintance.

7. James E. Dockray began August 1, 1867. Of the *Rev.* Mr. Dockray, the least said the better.

8. H. E. Johnson succeeded Dockray. He was a modest and unassuming gentleman, and highly esteemed by all with whom he came in contact.

9. W. S. Stockbridge came June 27, 1873, and went July 1, 1874.

10. B. F. Parsons began November 15, 1874, and is the present pastor. He officiates alternately at Globe Meeting-house and Plymouth Chapel.

In 1867 a movement was started, which resulted in the erection of a chapel on Spring street. It is known as the Plymouth Chapel. Over the congregation at this place *Rev.* Mr. Douglass was called to preside. After a short pastorate, Mr. Douglass resigned and went West.

## CHAPTER VII.

### EDUCATION.

This chapter has rather a pretentious title, but the reader need have no apprehension that he will be taken into waters beyond his depth. He will not be called upon to brush the dust from his Greek Lexicon, or to revive his acquaintance with his old friend Horace. It will be a sufficient exercise of his memory if he recalls some of the floggings which he received and merited in his school days, and a satisfactory tax of his mental powers, if he takes the trouble to read my simple narrative.

Those who have made Woonsocket what she is, have been plain and practical men. They have been to much occupied in subduing the wilderness, in building mills and in earning a living, to consume much time in discussing Greek verbs, or in quarrelling over Latin idioms. But in the midst of their labors, they have not lost sight of the duty which they owe to their children and their country, and have contributed largely to the cause of education.

The Quakers, from whom flow nearly all of the good and perfect gifts in the early history of Rhode Island, after erecting their meeting-houses proceeded to establish schools in various localities. I quote the following from their records :

6th mo., 1771. It is thought necessary yt poor children be schooled.

4th mo., 1777. Moses Farnum, Moses Brown, Thomas Lapham, Job Scott, Elisha Thornton, Samuel Aldrich, George Arnold, Antepast Earle and David Steere are appointed to draw up a plan for establishing a *free school* among Friends.

The following sixth month, the committee presented their report to the meeting, recommending :

1. That the donation of Rachel Thayer be appropriated towards the support of a school.
2. That subscriptions be received at each preparative meeting.
3. That a teacher be procured at once.
4. That a committee of judicious Friends be appointed, their duties to be—1, To select a place or places for the school from time to time; 2, to agree with teachers; 3, to inspect the poorer sort of Friends' families, to determine who shall be schooled from the fund; 4, to raise and forward subscriptions; 5, to make rules and regulations; 6, to receive the income of the Rachel Thayer donation; 7, to act and transact all other matters and things belonging to the school.

The meeting accepted the report, and appointed the following-named persons as probably the first School Committee of Northern Rhode Island :

Thomas Steere, Moses Farnum, David Steere, Moses Brown, Ezekiel Comstock, Benjamin Arnold, Rufus Smith, Daniel Cass, George Smith, Samuel Aldrich, Gardner Earle, David Buffum and Thomas Lapham, jr.

The philanthropical zeal of the Quakers awoke such an interest in educational matters, that measures were taken at the beginning of the present century to establish a school which should be *free to all*. This was partially accomplished, but was finally defeated by those for whom it was designed. By a vote of the ignorant backwoodsmen of Smithfield, many of whom were unable to write their names, the first Free School in these regions was brought to an end. In the years 1800 and 1801, the town of Smithfield appropriated \$2,200 for *free schools*. This was divided among twenty-four schools. At the August town meeting of 1802 a similar sum was voted, and at a special meeting in September the vote was “repealed.” Is it strange that the same intelligent freemen should have “vandued” the poor of the town to the lowest bidder, and have rejected the constitution of the United States by a vote of 159 to 2.\*

\*R. I. Col. Rec., Vol. X., page 275, say 158 to 2. But the records of the town of Smithfield say as above.

But by the efforts of the women in these parts, a Free School was finally successfully inaugurated, and the enterprise continued for several years. A public library was also in existence at Woonsocket during the first thirty years of the present century. About the same time a library was established in Northern Cumberland. It was known as the "Social Library." But the private schools of Woonsocket in the last generation are all that it is worth while to say much about.

A short time previous to the Revolution, a young man of studious habits and amiable disposition became a citizen of this part of the world. From a natural impulse to benefit his fellow-men, and for the purpose of earning a living, he devoted a large portion of his time and of his dwelling-house to the cause of education. He had an ample field before him, for the ignorance of the inhabitants of Smithfield at that time was only equalled by their narrow-mindedness. The language and the penmanship which recorded their highways, as well as the highways themselves, were an abomination in the sight of the Lord. The poor immigrant was treated as a criminal, and invariably ordered out of the town. If he returned, it would then be voted that the "transhunt person" either be whipped or "suffer corporal punishment by being fined," or allowed to "remane," provided he behave "hissell." I find the following "prescriptions" among the papers of a celebrated physician of those days:

"Jonathan should wash and hold his feet some time in warm water; then bleed, then put on the plaster on his feet, go to bed with the bed warmed; also with a blister plaster on the back side of his neck, and when the blister is near don running, then take the pills, two of them just before bed, about as big as a middleing pee, if they work five times once in three nights; and if it doth not work much every other night. Also, steep burdock rotes, biter sweet rotes and lovage—steep them for a drink. So when gone threw with, then gow a short voiage to see."

I have been unable to ascertain whether or not Jonathan went to "see." Next comes a "surrop" for the Rickets:

"One gil of easworms, petemorel rotes; one handful of rock leather, low polepode rotes; solomon's seal rotes, learge polepode rotes, cune-fry rotes, hemlock bark from the rote on the north side of the tree," etc.

But they, who are most in need of education, appreciate it least. Elisha Thornton, who was the young teacher to whom I have referred, would have starved had he depended solely upon the patronage of his neighbors. Nay, his very mental attainments caused him to be regarded with suspicion and dread. His telescope and his globe, by which he illustrated the grand harmony of the universe, aroused the superstitious fears of the ignorant boors in the vicinity to such an extent, that they expostulated with him for teaching the "black art." The Thornton Academy was located near the present village of Slatersville. The fame of this school was as extensive as it was well deserved, and pupils came from distant regions to be mentally and morally enlightened by the great and good man who presided over it. Among these was John Osborne, who came from New Hampshire, and afterwards made Woonsocket his home. The sterling virtues of this man are too well remembered to this day to require other than a passing allusion to him from my hands. Elisha Thornton was at the head of this school for thirty years, the existence of which was terminated about the beginning of the present century, by the removal of its principal to New Bedford.

About this time schools were started in various places hereabouts. The inhabitants of "neighborhoods" united, built school-houses, and employed teachers from time to time. The L of Deacon Stephen Hendrick's house at Union Village, what is now a barn on the Brownell estate, and what is now the wood-house of Elisha Read, were once temples of knowledge. A school-house was where now stands the

blacksmith shop of Proctor Brothers, at the *Globe*, and another was located at the “*Daily Hole*.” In addition to these, the father of Otis Bartlett procured students from Brown University to teach at his house, admitting the children of his neighbors to share his liberality. Although some of the teachers in these institutions were—to use the language of a pupil in one of them—too stupid to get a living by any other means, still they kept the people from lapsing into barbarism.

This brings me to a point in my narrative, where I am permitted to speak of an institution of learning which had its seat among the inhabitants of these regions, and which they have reason to remember with peculiar pride and satisfaction—whose facilities for teaching and illustrating the various branches of science were at one time beyond that of any academy in New England; whose cabinet of minerals and chemical and philosophical apparatus were equal to those of Brown University; among whose teachers have been men, well known in after life to fame and honor; and among whose pupils are many who have become justly celebrated in science, art and literature—I refer to the Smithfield Academy.

The movement to erect the building was started about the year 1810. The method of raising funds for the enterprise was by a *lottery*. The first class resulted in failure. The second class, started by George Aldrich and others, was more successful, but the money thus raised was insufficient to complete the work, and the balance was finally adjusted by Joel Aldrich. The building eventually became his private property, but he leased the same at a nominal figure.

The building was erected in 1811, and in the Autumn of that year, David Aldrich, the son of Joel, became the first teacher therein. This man is spoken of as a deep student and a successful teacher. He died in 1814. From then

until 1830 there was no permanent teacher therein. Spindle-shanked pedagogues, and soft-haired students—pedants and coxcombs tried their hands in the teaching line, sometimes successfully and sometimes not. Among the successful teachers were John Thornton, a son of Elisha, George D. Prentice, afterwards of the Louisville Journal, and Christopher Robinson. Of the unsuccessful teachers nothing need be said.

In the Fall of 1830, James Bushee commenced his labors therein, which continued until 1853, when the career of the institution was brought to an end. The building has since been removed. A beautiful grove of linden trees, planted by the last teacher within its honored walls, is all that now remains to mark its ancient site.

An institution of learning had its seat at Cumberland Hill during the first part of the present century, which demands a passing notice. It was called the *Cumberland Academy*. This, like its sister on the opposite side of the river, was favored with teachers who left the marks of their labors upon the hearts, the minds, and sometimes the backs of their pupils.

Among its numerous teachers I find the names of Dr. Ariel Ballou and Ira B. Peck, Esq., who about fifty years ago presided therein.

To the former gentleman Woonsocket is largely indebted for the active interest which he has always taken in the promotion of all good works. As a leader and counsellor in educational matters, a stern and inflexible advocate of needed improvements, and of honesty and economy in the administration of town, State and national affairs, his name will be long held in grateful remembrance.

Mr. Peck is more retiring in his habits. He seldom if ever mingles in the turbulent arena of polities. He seems to be content that others should lead in social and educational

matters. But he is far from being indifferent to true progress and reform. To those who know him best his heart and his intellect are fully alive to the problems of the hour. His influence in promoting the industrial and the moral growth of the village has been silent, but it has been powerful. Like most men of this kind, he is best known outside of his immediate neighborhood. As an antiquarian and genealogist he ranks among the first of New England. To him I am most deeply indebted for material of which this work is composed. He has given to the world a most valuable production in his genealogy of the Peck family, and is now engaged upon an account of the Ballou family, which aside from its family record will contain matters of interest to every student of Rhode Island history.

Among the pupils at the Cumberland Academy, was Thos. A. Jenckes. His career is too well known throughout the country for me to say other than as a boy, he was never a boy. He was Thomas A. Jenckes, Esq., always. Dr. Ballou, who was one of his teachers, describes him as the most thoughtful boy whom he ever knew, and that in times of seeming idleness and indifference his mind was always at work.

Willis Cook and his brother, Lyman A., were also pupils at this institution. Of these distinguished Woonsocket citizens I shall have much to say further on.

At last the people began to awaken to the fact, that a free school is one of the necessities of a free country, and to take measures to place the advantages of education within the reach of all.

The present town of Woonsocket was made of *two* school districts of old Smithfield, and *six* school districts of old Cumberland.

When about half a century ago these districts were formed, the inhabitants were but a step above barbarism. Many of

the school committee were rude in manner and in speech, and many of the pupils were so vulgar, uncouth and savage, that one of the chief requisites of a successful teacher was a good muscular development, in order to keep his school within the limits of common decency. The discipline of these ancient institutions may be inferred from the fact, that the capacious spitboxes which polluted many of the school-houses were inadequate to contain the floods of tobacco juice which would run down and stand in pools in the centre of the rooms.

The Smithfield districts were the Globe and the Bernon. The first public school-house in the Globe District was built about the year 1841. Up to 1858 the school was supported in this building chiefly from the fund distributed by the State. It was therefore limited to a short Summer and a somewhat longer Winter term. At this time the progressive men in the district succeeded in awakening the public mind to such an extent, that an appropriation was made and a teacher engaged at a salary of \$500 per annum. The old house has recently been abandoned. The new school-house on Providence street was dedicated April 22, 1875, with appropriate exercises.

The Bernon district has not until this year been the proprietor of a school-house. A beautiful and substantial brick edifice now crowns one of the hills of this locality. It will be ready for the reception of pupils at the beginning of the Fall term. Although the district has not owned a house it has not gone far behind its sister districts in educational facilities. Since 1832 it has leased a building of the Woonsocket Company, in which schools have been kept that have been an honor to the town. In fact at one time the Bernon district was the banner district of Woonsocket.

The Cumberland portion of Woonsocket, comprises what is now the educational as well as the business centre of the town, and deserves an extended notice.

In the year 1828, the town of Cumberland was divided into sixteen school districts. Three of these districts, which were afterwards increased to six, comprise the Comberland portion of the town of Woonsocket.

District No. 1, comprised what was then called the village of Woonsocket, which was the region extending from the "Falls" to the "Social."

District No. 2, comprised the "Social" and Jenckesville.

District No. 3, comprised what is now known as the "Union" district.

There were no "Trustees" in those days. The school committee was composed of a man from each district who performed the duties that were afterwards assigned to Trustees.

At the first meeting of the school committee, the Jenckesville portion of district No. 2, was set off therefrom and designated No. 17. At the same session the money received from the State was apportioned as follows: One-half equally among the several districts, and the remainder according to the number of pupils. The following table will show the sums received by the Woonsocket districts at that time, and other matters which may be of interest:

Districts.	Committee.	Pupils.	Money.
1	Dexter Ballou,	198	\$79.83
2	Smith Arnold,	70	43.74
3	Reuben Darling,	81	46.84
17	Nelson Arnold,	74	44.86

In August, 1838, a new district was formed from No. 1, and designated No. 19.

Districts.	Committee.	Pupils.	Money.
1	Eli Pond,	194	\$116.79
19	Ariel Ballou,	145	100.37
2	Melville Knapp,	304	153.64
3	Welcome Cook,	82	79.27
17	Albert Jenckes,	75	76.92

July 8, 1839. It was voted by the School Committee that

"An *Examining Committee* be appointed to consist of five, who shall examine all teachers in the branches of reading, writing, arithmetic, English *grammar* and geography, who shall apply to them for *examination*, and that said Committee shall give to each, as by them shall be thought qualified, a certificate of approbation, and no teacher shall be entitled to pay *until* they obtain a certificate, and that Ariel Ballou, Benjamin Fessenden, Fenner Brown and Arnold W. Jenckes be said Committee. The Secretary was Fenner Brown."

January 13, 1840. It was reported that district No. 2 had no school-house and no public property; that there was a house owned by private parties which had been used for school purposes, but that it was too small for the accommodation of all the pupils.

June 8, 1840. It was voted in town meeting that the Examining Committee shall consist of three persons, and be paid one dollar for the examination of schools and teachers, *provided* that they shall be engaged one-half a day.

At the meeting of the School Committee on January 13, 1840, a new district was formed from No. 2 (making the second division of this district) and named No. 20. This completes the six Woonsocket districts. I will now give a tabular statement of schools at Woonsocket, from 1840 to 1845 inclusive.

1840.				
Districts.	Committee.	Pupils.	Money.	
1	Abner Rawson,	183	\$121.09	
19	Ariel Ballou,	160	113.28	
2	James M. Cooke,	152	110.56	
20	Joseph Smith,	184	121.44	
3	Olney Burlingame,	67	81.60	
17	George Jenckes,	81	86.42	

1841.				
1	Abner Rawson,	187	137.79	
19	L. A. Cook,	183	136.24	
2	John Boyden, jr.,	139	119.31	
20	Linus M. Harris,	125	113.91	
3	Jonathan Sweet,	68	91.98	
17	Nelson Jenckes,	87	98.29	

## 1842.

Districts.	Committee.	Pupils.	Money.
1	Barton Darling,	187	\$135.89
19	George N. Waitt,	183	135.00
2	John Boyden, jr.,	139	117.81
20	Seth L. Weld,	189	136.57
3	Olney Burlingame,	75	93.61
17	Nelson Jenckes,	90	99.46

## 1843.

1	Barton Darling,	183	143.80
19	Dan. King,	182	143.40
2	John Boyden, jr.,	145	128.60
20	John A. Corey,	201	150.89
3	Charles Smith,	83	104.15
17	Nelson Jenckes,	86	105.46

## 1844.

1	John Bartlett, jr.,	233	182.42
19	Aaron Rathbun,	168	153.52
2	John Boyden, jr.,	160	149.97
20	John B. Tallman,	210	172.19
3	Welcome Cook,	81	114.85
17	Nelson Jenckes,	80	114.41

## 1845.

1	B. E. Borden,	256	207.92
19	Ariel Ballou,	171	167.97
2	John Boyden, jr.,	171	167.97
20	John B. Tallman,	257	208.39
3	Welcome Cook,	69	120.03
17	Nelson Jenckes,	81	125.67

During this year the act was passed authorizing the several districts to elect a Clerk, Treasurer and three Trustees.

June 8, 1846, the school committee met at the inn of E. L. Cook, and organized under the new law. The President was Dr. Ariel Ballou, the Secretary was John Boyden.

Friday, November 30, 1849, the electors of Districts 1, 19, 2 and 20 met for the purpose of organizing these four districts into one, which has since been known as the "Consolidated District." The movement to this end was started in 1846. The school officers of this consolidation in 1849 were:

John Boyden, Moderator.	Christr. Robinson,	} Trustees.
Olney Arnold, Clerk.	Bethuel A. Slocomb,	
Elijah B. Newell, Treasurer.	Robert Blake,	

The pupils, etc., were as follows:

Districts.	Average Attendance.	Money.
1	81 3-4 .....	\$244 48
19	78 1-2 .....	238 04
2	101 .....	282 62
20	98 .....	276 67
17 Jenckesville .....	24 .....	130 09
3 Union .....	35 1-2 .....	152 88

This consolidation was a great victory for the friends of education, for thereby the schools could be graded and a High School established. The High School building was in process of erection during the years 1848-9. It was built on land kindly given to the district by the Hon. Edward Harris, and cost about \$8,000. The District has been favored with donations from two other liberal-minded persons, namely—Dexter Ballou, who bequeathed fifteen shares of Providence & Worcester Railroad stock to the “secondary” or Grammar School of Woonsocket: and Mrs. Rachel F. Harris, who gave the district thirty shares of the same stock. The “High School house” was destroyed by fire on the morning of October 16, 1875. A new and more substantial edifice is now being erected on the site of the old building from plans drawn by William R. Walker, of Providence. The builder is Hon. Nathaniel Elliott. It will cost \$25,350.

Among those who have labored earnestly and wisely for the advancement of popular education at Woonsocket, I think that I may safely allude to Rev. John Boyden without awaking a feeling of jealousy in a single breast. His name first appears in 1841, and for a quarter of a century it continued to adorn the school records. The veneration and respect with which his memory is held at the present day is a sufficient evidence of his zeal and philanthropy.

A movement is now on foot to consolidate all of the districts of the town. That this may be consummated at an early day, is the earnest wish of every true friend of educational progress.

Aside from its public schools, the town enjoys the use of a magnificent building through the munificence of the late Edward Harris. Here the Woonsocket Lyceum holds its meetings, a public reading-room is daily visited, and a large and well-selected library is opened to all. A portion of this library was originally a distinct organization, and named in honor of its most liberal benefactor, Mr. Edward Carrington. This was afterwards annexed to a library founded and endowed by Edward Harris, and the whole now bears the name of the "Harris Institute Library."

Since the inauguration of the public school system, a great advance has been made in educational matters. The rude and poorly-constructed school-house has been supplanted by the well-arranged and elegant edifice; the race of pedagogues has become extinct, and the pupils have been brought within the restraints of civilization by means more effectual than the ancient birch. This advance has had its effect upon society. Literature and art have come up to a higher plane, in order to keep pace with the requirements of the age. The daily newspaper is now the guest of nearly every household. The music of Strauss has driven out the noisy jigs of our ancestors, and the squeaking fiddle has lost its olden charms. Whether our youngsters are *better* than they appear to be wiser, or whether the softening influences of culture and refinement have tended to make society more virtuous and more patriotic, I shall not stop to discuss. I have only to say, in conclusion, that Woonsocket has reason to congratulate herself for the mite which she has contributed during the last century for the cause of education, and to feel that she has fairly earned the applause of the Christian, the philanthropist and the patriot!

## CHAPTER VIII.

### WAR.

ALTHOUGH Woonsocket was a Quaker settlement, it was not exempt from warlike experiences and preparations. Indeed, it was first settled when King Philip and his tribe were engaged in their revengeful struggle, and its first settlers were honored with military titles—one being “Capt.” Richard Arnold, and the other being “Ensign” Samuel Comstock.\*<sup>†</sup> Whether or not any outrages were committed in this immediate vicinity at that time I have been unable to ascertain;† but tradition speaks of a skirmish which took place between the whites and Indians a short distance from the “Daily Hole Woods.”

During subsequent Indian troubles in these regions, the garrison was erected on the summit of “Fort Hill,” some twenty rods north-east of the Arioach Comstock house, in which families sheltered themselves and their flocks in time of war, and to which they nightly drove their flocks, and set watch to protect them from incursions from the Indians.”<sup>‡</sup> It was also during this period that the following military company was in existence:

---

\*August 9, 1710, Captain Samuel Comstock ordered Henry Mowry, of the 2d Company, to impress men to go with him to Port Royal.

†On the estate now owned by Stafford Mann, Esq., a few miles south from here, two houses were destroyed by King Philip in his northward march. One of these was occupied by a man by the name of Fox, a weaver. When, many years ago, an out-building to the Mann house was being erected, traces of the fire-place to one of these houses were discovered.

‡From ancient MSS. kindly loaned me by Miss Esther Osborne.

Capt. Jonathan Mowry,  
 Lieut. Ananias Mowry,  
 Ensign Thomas Arnold,  
 Clerk Samuel Aldrich,  
 Surgeon John Phillips,  
 " Nathaniel Staples,  
 " Aaron Herenden,  
 Sergeant Henry Blackmore,  
 " Richard Sayles, jr.,  
 " Thomas Herenden,  
 " John Sayles, jr.,  
 Corporal John Harris,  
 " Obadiah Herenden,  
 Elisha Mowry,  
 John Melavory,  
 Francis Herenden,  
 Thomas Walling,  
 Moses Arnold,  
 William Bates,  
 John Mann,  
 Joshua Phillips,  
 Ezekial Goldthwaite,  
 Ebenezer Thornton,  
 Jos. Arnold, jr.,  
 John Mowry, minor,  
 William Comstock,  
 John Smith,  
 Ichabod Comstock,  
 John Phillips,  
 Daniel Phillips,  
 Stephen Sly,  
 Jabez Brown,  
 Edward Bisnap,  
 Edmund Arnold,  
 Thomas Lapham,  
 Israel Wilkinson,  
 Philip Logee,  
 Anthony Comstock,  
 Elisha Arnold,  
 Noah Herenden,  
 Amos Sprague,  
 Jos. Cooke, jr.,  
 Daniel Sayles,  
 Gideon Comstock,  
 Benjamin Thompson,  
 Nathaniel Mann,  
 Moses Mann,  
 Samuel Cook,  
 Daniel Arnold, jr.,  
 Thomas Beedle,  
 John Blackman, jr.,  
 Elisha Dillingham,  
 George Wilbour,  
 Thomas Cruff,  
 Thomas Cruff, jr.,  
 Richard Sayles, jr.,  
 Joseph Buffum,  
 Benjamin Paine,  
 Oliver Mann,  
 Andrew Mann,  
 Ebenezer Howard,  
 Ezekiel Mowry,  
 Stephen Inman,  
 John Knox,  
 Seth Cooke,  
 John Comstock,  
 John Aldrich, minor,  
 John Aldrich, jr.,  
 Samuel Sprague,  
 Samuel Bassett,  
 Jeremiah Brown,  
 Samuel Tucker,  
 Abel Inman,  
 John Mann, jr.,  
 Sylvanus Sayles,  
 Richard Aldrich,  
 Enoch Arnold,  
 Benjamin Buffum, jr.,  
 Nathan Paine,  
 Benjamin Buxton,  
 Jeremiah Ballard,  
 Daniel Mann, jr.,  
 James Weatherhead,  
 Daniel Cass,  
 Joseph Hicks,  
 James Buxton,  
 Jonathan Arnold,  
 Daniel Sprague,  
 Caleb Callom,  
 Job Phillips,  
 Peter Cooke,  
 Roger Darbey,  
 Joseph Lapham,  
 Ezekial Sayles,  
 Daniel Walling,  
 Benjamin Cooke,  
 Hezadiah Comstock, jr.,  
 Uriah Arnold,  
 Samuel Goldthwaite,  
 James Bassett,  
 Theophilus Blackman,  
 Daniel Comstock, jr.,  
 John Harris,  
 Richard Spencer,  
 Henry Aldrich,  
 Elijah Aldrich,  
 Samuel Fisk,  
 Nathan Staples,  
 Richard Arnold, jr.

The above company was a "home guard," but in looking through the records of old Smithfield, I find that two members of this company subsequently enlisted in the regular army and died at Cape Breton. These two were Caleb Cal-lom and Jabez Brown. The former died at the place mentioned in January, 1746, and the latter about that time. I also find the names of two others who lost their lives in this conflict, namely: Riehard Lewis, died sometime during the year, and Eleizer Arnold, who died Oct. 26, 1746.

2. The next war was that which is spoken of as the "Old French War." In this conflict Elkanah Speare was Lieutenant in one of the Rhode Island regiments. This man was the husband of Daniel Arnold's granddaughter, and the grandfather of Arnold Speare, to whose virtues many of our citizens will bear willing testimony. The following despatch from Col. Samuel Angell tells its own sad story:

CAMP FORT EDWARD, }  
July 22, 1757. }

MISTRESS SPEARE:

With reluctance, I give you the following account: On the 11th inst. your husband died, after a few days illness, of the small pox. His clothing and other things I have had inventoried and shall ship them round to Providence by the first opportunity.

From Your Friend, SAMUEL ANGELL.

I find on the Smithfield records an allusion to one other victim of this struggle. It is to the father of Thomas Newman who enlisted and afterwards died in His Majesty's service. This Thomas Newman, who July 7, 1760, was sixteen years of age, was the grandfather of Mr. Benjamin B. Newman, now a thrifty farmer in the vicinity of Albion, R. I.

3. In the war of the Revolution but few of the inhabitants of these parts were active workers. Their conscientious scruples prevented them from being ardent patriots. The records of the Quaker society at this place, and those of the town of Smithfield, show that many were deprived of official positions in consequence of their lukewarmness. Among these I find the name of Arnold Paine, the grandson

of John Arnold, from whom the office of Town Treasurer was taken in November 1776, for refusing to sign the "Test Act." But the freemen of the town could not long afford to dispense with the services of so honest and able a man, and in 1779 he was elected to the Town Council, in which he acted for many years. Many others, who, during these exciting times were regarded with unnecessary suspicion, both before and after the war, were honored with the respect and confidence of their fellow townsmen.

But there was one citizen of these parts whose patriotic zeal was equal to the emergency, and whose eminent abilities were appreciated not only in his immediate neighborhood, but in the councils of the nation. I refer to Judge Peleg Arnold, to whom reference has been made in a preceding chapter. In spite of the atmosphere of his surroundings, and of the averseness of the major part of the inhabitants to war-like preparations, the news from Lexington and Concord aroused his indignation, and with all the enthusiasm of his nature, in the Spring of 1775 he began the work of recruiting soldiers for the coming struggle. At a town meeting held at his house, June 26, 1775, a committee was chosen to select "one hundred fire arms *at once* and put them in proper shape fit for battle." One-third to be lodged at the dwelling house of Capt. Joseph Jenckes, one-third at the house of Col. Elisha Mowry and the remainder at the house of Peleg Arnold. In 1780 he was chosen Lieutenant Colonel of the 2d battalion of Providence County. In 1786 he was elected delegate to Congress and was continued four years in the position. In 1790 he was chosen Assistant Governor of the State.

I select at random the following items of Revolutionary interest from the records of the town of Smithfield\* :

---

\*Among some ancient papers I find the following letter which in these centennial times may be thought worth preserving:

Sept. 16, 1776. It was voted to raise thirty-nine men to march to Newport. Men well accoutred to receive a bounty of 48 shillings, and men without arms 36 shillings.

June 1, 1778. Soldiers received a bounty from the town of £35, and from the State of £20. They were furnished with a uniform coat, 2 waist-coats, 2 pairs breeches, 3 shirts, 3 pairs stockings, 2 pairs shoes, 1 hunting shirt and 1 pair of overalls.

June 24, 1780. It was voted to raise 35 men and pay them a bounty of 50 silver dollars each.

One silver dollar at the time was equivalent to seventy-two old Continental dollars.

In 1779, the General Assembly ordered that the town of Smithfield, deliver thirteen cords of wood per week from January of that year to April 1st, inclusive. I think the matter of sufficient interest to give the apportionment of this requisition among the land-holders of the town:

Silvanus Sayles.....	1	cord.	Benjamin Smith.....	3	cord.
Eleazer Mowry.....	1	..	Oliver Arnold.....	1-2	..
John Whipple.....	1	..	John Angell.....	1-2	..
William Whipple.....	2	..	Joseph Jenckes.....	1	..
Elisha Olney .....	10	..	John Jenckes.....	1	..
Joseph Whipple.....	5	..	Luke Arnold.....	2	..
Nehemiah Shelden.....	3	..	Nathaniel Arnold.....	2	..
Jonathan and A. Arnold	7	..	Samuel Day and Yeates	4	..
Jonathan Arnold.....	2	..	Samuel Keach.....	1	..
Thomas Jenckes.....	2	..	Daniel Whipple.....	2	..
Lydia Brown.....	3	..	Ephraim Whipple.....	2	..
Enoch Angell lot.....	2	1-2	Abraham Keach.....	2	..
Oliver Angell lot.....	2	1-2	Joseph Angell lot .....	2	..
David Harris.....	5	..	Ezekial Angell.....	3	..
Jeremiah Smith.....	5	..	Job Angell .....	3	..
Daniel Wilbur.....	1	..	Abner Harris.....	2	..
Henry Jenckes.....	1	..	Jabez Harris.....	2	..
David Harris, jr.....	1	..	Stephen Brayton .....	1	..
Daniel Angell .....	3	..	Benjamin Ballard.....	1	..
Rufus Smith.....	2	..	John Smith, jr.....	2	..
Charles Angell.....	4	..	Daniel Smith.....	1	..
Jeremiah Harris.....	2	..	Elisha Mowry, jr.....	1	..
Richard Harris, jr.....	2	..	Emer Smith.....	3	..
Jonathan Harris.....	1	..	Cushing farm.....	1	..
Preserved Harris.....	1	..	Enoch Barnes.....	5	..
Stephen Arnold, jr.....	1	..	Robert Latham.....	2	..
James Shelden.....	1	..	Elisha Smith.....	3	..
Jeremiah Scott.....	3	..	Nebadiah Olney.....	2	..
Jonathan Sprague lot ..	3	..	Stephen Farnum.....	2	..

SMITHFIELD, August 26, 1776.

MR. WM. SHELDEN, Sir:

I am ordered by Col. Slack, to give you notice, that the troops is called and will meet at Mr. Larned's on Thursday next, at nine o'clock in the morning, and I order you not to fail of time and place.

This from BENJAMIN HUBBARD.

Jos. Spaulding and Son	2	cord.	Samuel Winsor,.....	6	cord.
Ahab Wilkinson .....	2	..	John Winsor.....	3	..
Jonathan Dexter.....	1	..	George Streeter.....	2	..
Samuel Dexter.....	1	..	David Bowen.....	1	..
Stephen Whipple.....	2	..	John Mami.....	1	..
Edward Thompson .....	1	..	Caleb Aldrich .....	1	..
Thomas Newman .....	2	..	Ezekiel Angell, jr.....	1	..
Simeon Arnold.....	1	..	Benjamin Medbury .....	1	..
Knight Dexter.....	1	..	John Smith (3d) .....	1	..
Daniel Mowry, jr.....	1	..	Job Aldrich .....	1	..
Joshua Arnold.....	1	..	James Appleby, jr.....	1	..
Samuel Arnold.....	1	..			

4. The last war with the mother country did not awaken sufficient enthusiasm in these parts to give Woonsocket a place either in its records or its traditions.

5. The next war is that which is known to the poet and the historian as the “Dorr War.” It is unnecessary, and would be irrelevant (I came very near writing “irreverent”) for me to trace the causes of that ever-memorable conflict, the antiquity of which, in the language of one of my enthusiastic critics, reaches back nearly to the times of Charles II. But it will not be out of order, I trust, for me to give the copy of a resolution adopted by the freemen of the town of Smithfield, August 28, 1792: “That the Representatives be instructed to move at the next General Assembly that a convention be appointed to make a constitution for the State.”

I am fully alive to the fact that at this point in my narrative I am about to step upon forbidden ground. During this exciting period the history of Rhode Island contains but two apartments. If the historian enters at all, he must cross the threshold of the “Dorrites” or the Algerines,” and in either event he is sure to be tossed in a blanket. There is something irresistibly funny in the thought that the bare mention of the word “Dorr” contains such potency. It almost makes one to have faith in the Oriental miracle, wherein it is said that the rubbing of an old lamp would call up genii and hobgoblins from the bowels of the earth. But I beg of the reader that he will allow me to go

around the sacred edifice and simply warble at the outer gate the immortal epic of Mr. John Damphney. It is as follows:

“ Laban Wade  
With his brigade,  
And Landers with his cannon”—

Some liken this song of Mr. Damphney to that of the three wise men of Gotham, and urge that had his bowl been stronger, his song would have been longer. Others insist that the bowl of Mr. Damphney was strong enough and his song long enough. Many are of the opinion that the brevity, or rather the magnificent incompleteness of the work was its crowning glory, whereby its author chose to excite the imagination and the vanity of his audience. On the other hand, it has been insinuated that the Pegasus of Mr. Damphney balked at the third line, and was unable to surmount the obstacle of the word “cannon.” But there is too much evidence of poetic fire in the master-piece which I have quoted, for me to believe that its illustrious author was deficient in rhyming power, or that his production was other than it was intended to be—the epic of the Dorr War. And so, for the purpose of showing his detractors the many sources from which the poet might have drawn, rather than to mar the beauty of his work of genius by attempting its completion, I will take it upon myself to supply the wanting rhyme. My “poem” will consist of three cantos and be named

### THE DORRNEAD.

---

#### CANTO I.—THE MARCH.

Laban Wade,  
With his brigade,  
And Landers with his cannon,  
For Mr. Dorr  
They went to war—  
Foot soldier, horse and man on,

## CANTO II.—THE ATTACK.

Laban Wade  
With his brigade,  
And Landers with his cannon,  
With spade and hatchet  
Took Chepachet,  
Kettle, pot and pan on.

## CANTO III.—THE RETREAT.

Laban Wade  
With his brigade,  
And Landers with his cannon,  
From Aeote's hill  
Through Burrillville,  
They ran, and ran and ran on.

The Algerines were not so fortunate as their adversaries in having a Mr. Damphney to celebrate their achievements. But the plan of their campaign was a masterly conception, and deserves a place in history if not in song. One of their armies—which for want of a better name we will call the Army of the Blackstone—was stationed at Woonsocket for the purpose of guarding the village and to cut off the retreat of the Dorrites, when the armies of the Woonasquatucket and of the Pawtuxet had driven the rebels from their stronghold at Chepachet.

On the ever-memorable 27th of June, when the “lurid halo seemed to surround the sun,” of which Mr. King speaks in his *“Life and Times of Thomas W. Dorr,”* intelligence was received that the Dorrites were marching on Woonsocket, “six hundred strong.” Then

“There was hurrying too and fro,  
And mounting in hot haste.”

Sheet-iron shutters were placed in the windows of “Holder’s Block,” pierced with loop-holes, and everything made ready to give the audacious rebels a warm reception. The fun of the thing was, that upon the arrival of the scouts confirming the report, the Army of the Blackstone was immediately

ordered to fall back to Manville, and poor Woonsocket was left to its fate! The next morning, after ascertaining, probably, that the danger was all over, or that there had been no danger whatever, the army marched back to Woonsocket again, looking as brave and warlike as ever.

Up to this time, in the language of Col. Brown's famous despatch from Acote's Hill, there had been "none killed and none wounded." The war was practically at an end. Gen. DeWolf and Col. Comstock could now beat their swords into pruning-hooks, and Welcome B. Sayles retire from the turbulent scenes of diplomacy to the more peaceful pursuits of trade. All was quiet on the Pawtuxet, the Woonasquatucket and the Blackstone. But the Algerines had got on their war-paint. They had realized the terrors of battle without tasting its ecstasy; they had endured the suspense of waiting for an approaching enemy, and had undergone the hardship of running away. To return to their wives and their sweethearts—to resume their yard-sticks and their pen-wipers, to remove their epaulette and lay aside their canteens without performing a single heroic act, was not to be thought of. "I shall never forget," said one of the Algerine braves, "my terrible sensations as I waited in Holder's block for the approaching Dorrites. My heart beat like a trip-hammer, and my gun, which was poked through an aperture in a sheet-iron shutter, trembled like an aspen leaf. I could endure the suspense no longer, and I stepped down and out and ran for the Bernon woods, as if Dorr and his whole army were in hot pursuit. The next morning I crept back to the village, and learned to my great delight that the Dorrite forces at Chepachet were disbanded. You ought to have seen me then! How bravely I shouldered my musket, and with what a martial air I marched about! I felt as if I must shoot somebody, and seeing what I supposed to be a Dorrite about half-a-mile distant, I discharged my gun towards him. It

did me good to see him run, although my bullet could not have gone within a thousand yards of him! Such were the emotions of many of the "Law and Order" advocates, and for three long months the law was set aside under a pretext of its vindication.

To close this warlike chapter without referring to the Woonsocket Guards, would be an act of which I am incapable. Indeed, I am admonished that a military organization, whose exploits upon the parade-ground and in the banquet-hall have given to Woonsocket so much renown, deserves a larger space than the limits of this work permit. Previous to 1840, military companies at the "Old Bank," at Cumberland, Lime Rock and elsewhere formed the 6th Regiment R. I. Militia. This was at one time commanded by George L. Barnes, who was afterwards promoted to Major-General. If I could do justice to the subject I would give a description of a "training" of this ancient organization, although by so doing I might forfeit the respect of the staid and sober reader.

About the year 1840 Captain Handy, of Providence, came here and recruited a military company. It was called the "Woonsocket Light Infantry." This was when the faint rumbling of the famous Dorr rebellion was beginning to be heard. The company was recruited and chartered, to be used by the friends of law and order in case an outbreak should occur.

But in 1842, and while in command of Capt. John Worrall, the company rebelled, transferring their allegiance and their muskets to the "Dorrites." For this act, of course, their charter was annulled, and the Woonsocket Light Infantry came to an inglorious end.

In October, 1842, another military company was formed and chartered under the name of the "Woonsocket Guards." Its first officer was Captain Arnold Briggs. Being largely

made up of the "Algerine" element, a rival company was formed during the year and named the *Cumberland Cadets*. Of this organization L. C. Tourtellot was an active member.

May 30, 1844, the "Guards" and the "Cadets" joined hands, and reorganized into a skeleton regiment under the new militia law—the regiment taking the name of "The Woonsocket Guards." It was composed of seventy men, and officered as follows:

Colonel—L. C. Tourtellot.	Adjutant—John Bartlett, jr.
Lieut.-Colonel—John Glaeckin.	Quartermaster—E. H. Sprague.
Major—Orin A. Ballou.	Paymaster—R. P. Smith.
Captain—William O. Bisbee.	Commissary—Asa N. Holbrook.

During the Summer of 1845 Armory Hall was erected. This was designed for a rendezvous for the "Guards," and a hall for public lectures, concerts, &c. It cost about \$3,000. Towards this the State appropriated \$1,000, and \$800 were raised by private subscription, leaving a debt of \$1,200. This hall, in the eyes of Woonsocket citizens, was one of the wonders of the world. "Particularly are we pleased," says a correspondent to *THE PATRIOT*, "with the paneling of the ceiling; while the stucco centre-pieces from which the chandeliers are to be suspended, fully equal, if they do not surpass anything of the kind we have ever before witnessed." The chandeliers were procured—the money for the purpose having been loaned by Paymaster R. P. Smith—and the hall was dedicated by one of the grandest balls that was ever given in the world. Distinguished guests from Boston, Providence and elsewhere were present, Dodworth's full band from New York furnished the music, and it was verily a "splendid time." In the appendix the reader will find the names of the members of the "Guards," from 1842 to 1863 inclusive. A perusal of this list may revive pleasant memories in the breasts of many.

6. To the war with Mexico, Woonsocket contributed no treasure and but few men. I have been able to find but

seven names of those who enlisted from this place, and I think but two or three are wanting to make the list complete. These were: John Glackin, John B. Batchelor, Philip Melville, Robert Melville, Nicholas Tweedle, Durk Greene and —— Burpianna. They enlisted in Company B of the 9th Regiment U. S. A. The Captain of this company at first was Joseph S. Pitman; 1st Lieutenant, John S. Slocum; 2d Lieutenant, John Glackin.\* The Captain was afterwards promoted to Major of the Regiment. Lieutenant Slocum was promoted to a captaincy, and John Glackin became 1st lieutenant. The last-named gentleman, while sojourning with us, was the pet of the young ladies and the terror of the older ones hereabouts. At last, the handsome dry goods merchant fell hopelessly in love, and he enlisted in the army with the hope of falling in battle; but his hope was not realized, and he returned from the war to drag out the remnant of his life in poverty and neglect. His loved one died of a broken heart.

7. In the War of the Rebellion Woonsocket, in common with her sister towns both north and south, was forced to take an active part in every sanguinary conflict from Bull Run to Appomattox. A history of what her sons encountered in camp, in field and in prison, would be a history of the war itself, and a list of those who had a personal interest in almost every battle would be a census of the town. I shall, therefore, confine myself to giving the names of Woonsocket boys who received commissions in Rhode Island regiments.

The thrill awakened by the news from Sumter, the patriotism aroused by the early defeats, and the enthusiasm enkindled by the glorious ending of the conflict has not yet faded from our minds, and I trust that the simple mention of those who led our noble boys to victory or a glorious

---

\*John Glackin was commissioned February 21, 1847.

death may serve to keep alive those memories which are so sacred to every American patriot.

If in the list which I am about to give I have omitted names, it will not be from carelessness on my part, or that I have not labored faithfully to make the list complete:

A LIST OF OFFICERS FROM WOONSOCKET WHO SERVED IN R. I.  
REGIMENTS IN THE LATE REBELLION.

	Date of Muster.	Office.	Company.	Regiment.
Allen John A....	May 2, 1861	2d Lieutenant	K....1st	Infantry.
	Oct. 30, "	Captain.....	I....4th	"
	Nov. 20, "	Major.....	.....4th	"
Ballou Sullivan...	May 2,	Major.....	.....2d	"
	July 21,	.....Killed Battle Bull Run.		
Batchellor J. B....	May 2,	Sergeant.....	K....1st	Infantry.
	Oct. 5,	".....	B....3d	Artillery.
	July 8, 1862	2d Lieutenant	B....3d	"
Bartholomew E. S....	May 2, 1861	Corporal.....	B....3d	Cavalry.
	Oct. 9,	Sergt.-Major.....	.....3d	Artillery.
	May 21, 1862	2d Lieutenant	E....3d	"
	June 16,	.....Killed Battle James Island.		
Brown Stephen H....	June 6, 1861	1st Lieutenant	I....2d	Infantry.
	Sept. 28,	.....Captain.....	D....2d	"
	June 9, 1864	Major.....	.....2d	"
Brownell D. L....	Sept. 6, 1862	Sergeant.....	H....7th	"
	June 30, 1863	2d Lieutenant	E....7th	"
Capron Adin B....	June 5, 1861	Sergeant.....	I....2d	Infantry.
	July 22,	.....Sergt.-Major.....	.....2d	"
	Oct. 11,	.....2d Lieutenant	D....2d	"
	July 24, 1862	1st Lieutenant	E....2d	"
	Oct. 14, 1863	U. S. Signal Corps.		
Capron Willis C....	Dec. 14, 1861	1st Lieutenant	D....1st	Cavalry.
	Nov. 16, 1863	Captain.....	D....1st	"
Clark Albert B....	Oct. 5, 1861	Sergeant.....	B....3d	Artillery.
	May 21, 1863	2d Lieutenant	E....3d	"
Daniels Percy....	Sept. 6, 1862	1st Lieutenant	E....7th	Infantry.
	April 30, 1863	Captain.....	E....7th	"
	July 5, 1864	Lieut. Colonel.....	.....7th	"
Grant Geo. H....	May 2, 1861	Ensign.....	K....1st	"
	Dec. 16,	.....Captain.....	D....5th	Artillery.
Greene Albert E....	May 2,	Sergeant.....	K....1st	Infantry.
	Oct. 9,	.....1st Lieutenant	B....3d	Artillery.
	June 1, 1863	Captain.....	B....3d	"
Greene Chas. H....	Oct. 30, 1861	2d Lieutenant	B....4th	Infantry.
	Nov. 20,	.....1st Lieutenant	B....4th	"
	May 2, 1863	Captain.....	B....4th	"
Greene Geo. W....	Oct. 5, 1861	Sergeant.....	B....3d	Artillery.
	July 8, 1862	2d Lieutenant	B....3d	"
	Jan. 21, 1863	1st Lieutenant	B....3d	"
Hackett John....	Oct. 5,	Sergeant.....	B....3d	"
	Feb. 3, 1864	2d Lieutenant	F....3d	"
	June 22, 1865	1st Lieutenant	F....3d	"

	Date of Muster.	Office.	Company.	Regiment.
Hubbard Wm. E.	Oct. 13, 1862	Captain.....	F....12th Infantry.	
Jenckes Allen	Oct. 30, 1861	Q.-Master Sergt....	4th	"
	Jan. 13, 1863	2d Lieutenant.....	D....4th	"
	Sept. 26, "	1st Lieutenant.....	D....4th	"
Jenckes Leland D.	May 2, 1861	Private.....	D....1st Infantry.	
	July 21, "	Prisoner at Bull Run.		
	May 23, 1862	Released from Salisbury, N. C.		
Jillson F. G.	May 2, 1861	Corporal.....	K....1st Infantry.	
	May 26, 1862	1st Lieutenant....	G....9th	"
Kent Levi E.	Oct. 30, 1861	Captain.....	F....4th	"
	Aug. 11, 1862	Major.....		4th
Lindsey Wm. H.	Oct. 13,	Sergeant.....	F....12th	"
	Jan. 1, 1863	Sergeant-Major....	12th	"
	Jan. 21, "	Lieutenant.....	48th N. Y.	
Pierce Edwin A.	Oct. 30, 1861	Corporal.....	E....4th Infantry.	
	Aug. 11, 1862	2d Lieutenant....	B....4th	"
	Feb. 18, 1863	1st Lieutenant....	G....4th	"
Pierce Henry R.	Dee. 16, 1861	1st Lieutenant....	D....5th Artillery.	
	Mar. 14, 1862	Killed at Newburn.		
Read George S.	Oct. 5, 1861	Sergeant....	B....3d Artillery.	
	Sept. 1, 1863	2d Lieutenant....	B....3d	"
Russell E. A.	June 5, 1861	Sergeant-Major....	I....2d Infantry.	
	July 22,	2d Lieutenant....	G....2d	"
	Oct. 28,	1st Lieutenant....	C....2d	"
	Oct. 10, 1862	Captain.....	A....2d	"
Simpson Peter	May 2, 1861	Captain.....	K....1st	"
Small R. W.	June 5,	Q.-Master-Sergt....	K....2d	"
	Sept. 23, 1864	1st Lieut. & Q. M....	2d	"
Smith S. James	June 6, 1861	Captain.....	I....2d	"
	July 21,	Killed at Bull Run.		
Steere Thomas	May 2,	1st Lieutenant....	K....1st Infantry.	
Tourtillot L. C.	Oct. 3,	Captain.....	B....3d Artillery.	
Waterhouse J. R.	June 6,	Sergeant.....	I....2d Infantry.	
	Oct. 28,	2d Lieutenant....	I....2d	"
	May 19, 1863	1st Lieutenant....	I....2d	"
	June 28,	Captain.....	I....2d	"
Watson Chas. S.	May 26, 1862	Captain.....	G....9th	"
Whitaker H. J.	May 26,	2d Lieutenant....	G....2d	"
	Nov. 21,	1st Lieutenant....	A....2d Cavalry.	
Wilbur Geo. A.	Sept. 6,	2d Lieutenant....	E....7th Infantry.	
	April 30, 1873	1st Lieutenant....	K....7th	"
	July 1,	Captain.....	K....7th	"
Williams Henry P.	Dec. 16, 1861	Sergeant.....	D....5th Artillery.	
	Feb. 14, 1863	1st Lieutenant....	H....5th	"

Having devoted so much space to war, it is now highly proper that the band be introduced—I refer particularly to the "Woonsocket Cornet Band." I think that this may be done without incurring the censure of other bands in this place; for although these organization are not to be spoken of with contempt, yet it cannot be said of them, as of the

Cornet Band, that they have but three or four superiors, and but very few equals in the country. Neither shall I merit blame if I omit to say much of a band\* which, in the times of "Old Dan Tucker" and "Oh, Susanna," rehearsed in a building now occupied by the Woonsocket Machine Company as office, etc. The Woonsocket Cornet Band was organized June 22, 1865. Its officers were: Emory A. Paine, president; Andrew J. Varney, vice-president; Enos A. Clarke, clerk and treasurer. It first leader was Mr. E. A. Paine, and under him it won many laurels. But the gentleman to whom it is chiefly indebted, and under whom it has become an institution of which Woonsocket feels justly proud, is Mr. B. W. Nichols. He was chosen leader May 4, 1868; and, with the exception of a short time during which it was under the leadership of Mr. William Sparry, has filled the position, with eminent ability, until the present time. The band was chartered by the General Assembly at the January Session, 1874.

---

## APPENDIX TO CHAPTER VIII.

---

### NAMES OF MEMBERS OF THE WOONSOCKET GUARDS, FROM THEIR ORGANIZATION, IN 1842, TO 1863.

Date of Membership. In U. S. V. Service.

Abercrombie Ralph.....	April, 1861.....
Adams Edwin S.....	April, 1863.....
Aldrich Arnold.....	April, 1861.....
" Chas. B.....	May, 1847.....
" Israel.....	Jan., 1856.....
" Mowry .....	Oct., 1842.....
" Wellington.....	Aug., 1854.....

---

\*This band was the "United Brass Band." Its leader was Augustus Brown. Its secretary was C. C. Gates. It consisted of sixteen pieces, and was in **FULL BLAST** in May, 1846.

		Date of Membership.	In U. S. V. Service.
Allen John.....	Oct.,	1842.....	
" John A.....	"	".....	Major, 4th Infantry.
" L. C.....	May,	1844.....	
" L. S.....	April,	1847.....	
Ames Proctor.....	Sept.,	1848.....	
Andrews Wm. H.....	Oct.,	1842.....	
" F. B.....	May,	1847.....	
Arnold A. A.....	May,	1859.....	
" Cyrus.....	Oct.,	1842.....	
" Elijah.....	Sept.,	1856.....	
" E. J.....	Sept.,	1855.....	
" Henry S.....	Sept.,	1855.....	
" H. W.....	Oct.,	1844.....	
" Leander A.....	April,	1861.....	
" Lewis J.....	April,	1843.....	
" Olney.....	May,	1844.....	
Atwood Andrew.....	April,	1858.....	
Baker George H.....	Feb.,	1862.....	
" Jos. B.....	Sept.,	1858.....	
" John H.....	Jan.,	1862.....	
" Wm. G.....	Oct.,	1855.....	
Baldwin George P.....	Sept.,	1857.....	
Ballou Henry G.....	Oct.,	1842.....	
" James.....	April,	1845.....	
" Orin A.....	April,	1843.....	
" Silas G.....	May,	1857.....	
" Sullivan.....	Oct.,	1842.....	Major, 2d Infantry.
" Willard.....	Oct.,	1842.....	
Bangs J. L.....	May,	1846.....	
Barry George W.....	May,	1859.....	
Barstow Samuel.....	Oct.,	1845.....	
" Samuel C.....	Nov.,	1855.....	
Bartholomew S. B.....	May,	1859.....	
Bartlett John, jr.....	May,	1844.....	
Batchellor John B.....	Sept.,	1855.....	(In Mexican War and War of Rebellion.
Baxter Allen F.....	Mar.,	1862.....	
" Wm. H.....	April,	1856.....	
Bisbee Wm. A.....	Jan.,	1862.....	
" Wm. O.....	Oct.,	1842.....	
Blackwood Wm. J.....	Nov.,	1861.....	
Bliss E P.....	Sept.,	1845.....	
Booth Abram.....	Aug.,	1844.....	
" Stephen.....	Oct.,	1844.....	
Bontelle Jas. W.....	Sept.,	1855.....	
Boyden Wm. C.....	April,	1863.....	
Briggs Arnold.....	Oct.,	1842.....	
" D. T.....	Oct.,	1842.....	
" Joseph.....	Oct.,	1842.....	
Brown Geo. W.....	May,	1844.....	
" Stephen.....	Sept.,	1845.....	
" Stephen H.....	Sept.,	1855.....	Major, 2d Infantry.
Buflington H. S.....	May,	1844.....	
Burbank John.....	May,	1845.....	
Burnett H.....	Oct.,	1842.....	

	Date of Membership.	In U. S. V. Service.
Burnett Wm. G.	July, 1856....	
Butler L. B.	May, 1857....	
Buxton Lyman E.	Sept., 1848....	
Capron Adin B.	April, 1861....	Lieut., 2d Infantry.
" Jos. B.	Jan., 1862....	
" P. W.	May, 1854....	
Carter Ben. F.	Sept., 1855....	
Chappell A. W.	Dec., 1856....	
Childs J. M.	April, 1845....	
Chace Nelson	Oct., 1842....	
Chillson Samuel R.	Aug., 1847....	
Clarke Albert B.	Aug., 1859....	
" C. N.	Jan., 1862....	
" Enos A.	Jan., 1862....	
" Stephen	April, 1863....	
Cleveland Geo. C.	Sept., 1856....	
Coe Andrew B.	Sept., 1855....	
Cole Albert B.	May, 1858....	
Comerford Francis H.	Aug., 1860....	
Conlin Thomas	Oct., 1842....	
Cooke E. S.	April, 1861....	
" Lyman	Oct., 1842....	
" Mowry F.	April, 1863....	
Cooper Job	Aug., 1846....	
" Rufus J.	Oct., 1858....	
Corey Edward	Sept., 1855....	
Coyle John C.	Jan., 1856....	
Crapon W. C.	May, 1844....	
Crean F.	June, 1859....	
Crossman Luther jr.	May, 1847....	
" John	Oct., 1847....	
Cutting John A.	May, 1856....	
Daniels Royal	Sept., 1844....	
Dame William	Aug., 1856....	
Darcy James F.	Sept., 1857....	
Darling Gilbert	May, 1844....	
Davis William G.	Oct., 1858....	
Day L. W.	Sept., 1844....	
Dennison William	Sept., 1856....	
Dickerson S. F.	Aug., 1847....	
Doyle George	May, 1849....	
" John	"	
Duckworth George	Oct., 1845....	
Eastman John	April, 1843....	
Evans Erastus	"	
Farrar John	July, 1859....	
Farrington L. W.	May, 1844....	
Fisk Walter W.	Sept., 1855....	
Fisher Charles L.	Oct., 1842....	
" George	May, 1847....	
Fitzpatrick James	Sept., 1857....	
Flint Earl	April, 1843....	
Ford Abram	Sept., 1855....	
" John	April, 1861....	
Fuller J. A.	"	

	Date of Membership.	In U. S. V. Service.
Gates Chris. C.	Sept., 1855....	
" Henry C.	Sept., 1858....	
Gee Ira	Jan., 1856....	
Glackin John	May, 1844....	Lieut., in Mexican War.
Gladding Jos. A.	May, 1854....	
Goff William M.	Jan., 1862....	
Gorton Charles A.	May, 1844....	
" Dexter	" "	
" J. K.	" "	
Gould Ebenezer	Sept., 1848....	
" Jesse	Oct., 1842....	
Grant Arunah	" "	
" George H.	Nov., 1855....	Capt., 5th Artillery.
Greene Albert E.	Sept., 1858....	Capt., 3d "
" Caleb	May, 1847....	
" Charles C.	Aug., 1860....	Lieut., 5th Artillery.
" Charles H.	Oct., 1858....	Capt., 4th Infantry.
" George W.	June, 1859....	Lieut., 3d Artillery.
" Leonard M.	Oct., 1857....	
" Wm. H.	April, 1861....	
Greenup James	May, 1856....	
Hacket John	Oct., 1860....	Lieut., 3d Infantry.
Harris D. F.	May, 1859....	
Harrison Wm. H.	Feb., 1862....	
Hayward John	Jan., 1862....	
" Jos. J.	" "	
" Samuel	Mar., 1856....	
Hayden Charles M.	May, 1847....	
Hendrick Otis	Nov., 1855....	
Herbert Charles	Mar., 1862....	
Hicks Jacob	Oct., 1842....	
Hill George J.	April, 1860....	
Holbrook Asa N.	May, 1844....	
" M. R.	April, 1845....	
Holder William J.	Oct., 1842....	
Holmes D. F.	May, 1844....	
Hopkins Francis A.	Feb., 1862....	
Honan William J.	Sept., 1856....	
Hubbard William E.	April, 1861....	Capt., 12th Infantry.
Hull E. S.	Oct., 1842....	
Hunt Daniel	Sept., 1855....	
Jenckes A. N.	May, 1856....	
" E. M.	Oct., 1855....	Q.-M. S., 1st Infantry.
" Ferdinand	May, 1856....	
" George W.	April, 1861....	
" Leander	Sept., 1853....	
" William H.	Oct., 1847....	
Jillson Frederick	Jan., 1862....	
" Francello G.	April, 1862....	Lieut., 9th Infantry.
" William H.	Dec., 1858....	
" Welcome	June, 1844....	
Johnson B. W.	Jan., 1862....	
Joslin Erastus	May, 1857....	Lieut., 4th Infantry.
Keach Thomas	May, 1844....	
" Thomas J.	Oct., 1845....	

		Date of Membership.	In U. S. V. Service.
Kelley Thomas J.		Sept., 1860....	
Kent Levi E.		Oct., 1855....	Major, 4th Infantry.
Lambert G. A.		May, 1857....	
Lapham William H.		Feb., 1856....	
Laurette John		Mar., 1856....	
Law George		Jan., 1862....	
Lazelle John Q.		Sept., 1855....	
" Nathan C.		April, 1861....	
Leamont Alex.		Sept., 1856....	
Learned Wm. B.		May, 1851....	
Legg Charles H.		Sept., 1855....	
Lever George		May, 1845....	
Lewis Thomas		Jan., 1862....	
Lindsey Perry A.		Dec., 1856....	Lieut.-Col., 40th N. Y.
" William		May, 1844....	
Lippitt Peleg W.		June, 1847....	
Lord Thomas		May, 1860....	
Lynch Ira		May, 1844....	
Marsh Edward C.		Jan., 1856....	
Martin Eugene		Oct., 1842....	
" William H.		May, 1844....	
Mason Thomas F.		Oct., 1842....	
" William A.		Aug., 1845....	
" William E.		Feb., 1862....	
" William O.		Oct., 1842....	
McAndrews John		May, 1849....	
McCowan Henry		April, 1847....	
McLaran John		Dec., 1853....	
McPartlin Pat		Oct., 1859....	
Mellor Godfrey K.		Jan., 1862....	
Metealf Edward		Sept., 1855....	
" Homer		" ....	
Miller Phillips		June, 1859....	
Mitchell Augustus		June, 1856....	
Molten Henry		May, 1844....	
" James C.		" ....	
Moore Albert W.		Sept., 1855....	
" John		Oct., 1842....	
Mowry Henry C.		Sept., 1855....	
" Jackson P.		Oct., 1842....	
" John		" "	
" Lyman		April, 1813....	
" Mark A.		" "	
" Slater		May, 1846....	
Murphy Pat		June, 1859....	
Newell Dexter		April, 1863....	
Nickerson William		Aug., 1847....	
Parks H. S.		Jan., 1862....	
Paine Daniel N.		May, 1855....	
" S. W.		Oct., 1842....	
" Thos. D.		May, 1844....	
Palmer George		Sept., 1847....	
Parmenter H.		Sept., 1856....	
Passmore John		Oct., 1842....	
" W. H.		" "	

	Date of Membership.	In U. S. V. Service.
Paul S. S.....	Oct., 1842....	
Pearce James L.....	May, 1845....	
Pearse Jos. N.....	May, 1844....	
Peck Noah L.....	Oct., 1842....	
" Walter B.....	April, 1861....	
Peckham Nicholas.....	April, 1843....	
Perkins Charles E.....	April, 1861....	
Pierce Chas. L. D.....	April, 1863....	
" Edwin A.....	April, 1861....	Lieut., 4th Infantry.
" H. H.....	July, 1857....	
" James L.....	May, 1849....	
Place Charles T.....	Jan., 1862....	
Pollock Charles C.....	April, 1861....	
Porter James K.....	Aug., 1845....	
Potter Asahel S.....	April, 1861....	
Pratt Chas. H.....	May, 1846....	
Prentice Daniel A.....	Sept., 1845....	
Preston James.....	May, 1844....	
Quimby S.....	April, 1843....	
Rand S. S.....	May, 1846....	
Read Allen W.....	Sept., 1844....	
Reddy Patrick.....	July, 1858....	
Read Charles R.....	May, 1860....	
Robbins W. B.....	Oct., 1842....	
Robinson Albert G.....	Feb., 1862....	
" James.....	Oct., 1842....	
Rockwood John B.....	Aug., 1856....	
Rome James C.....	May, 1844....	
Russell Edward A.....	April, 1861....	Capt., 2d Infantry.
Saddler Jos. D.....	June, 1845....	
Sayles Henry C.....	Jan., 1862....	
Scott Charles W.....	May, 1847....	
" George O.....	June, 1844....	
" Horace A.....	Feb., 1862....	
Shaw C. C.....	Aug., 1845....	
" Alfred.....	April, 1845....	
Shortridge John E.....	May, 1857....	
Simpson Peter.....	April, 1846....	Capt., 1st Infantry.
Small Robert W.....	April, 1861....	Lieut., 2d " "
Smith Renel P.....	May, 1844....	
" S. James.....	Nov., 1858....	Capt., 2d Infantry.
" W. H. S.....	Sept., 1855....	
Snow H. B.....	April, 1861....	
Spooner Nelson.....	May, 1860....	
Sprague E. H.....	Oct., 1842....	
" Thomas.....	Jan., 1862....	
Steere Edward F.....	Jan., 1856....	
" Thomas.....	May, 1860....	Lieut., 1st Infantry.
Stiles James F.....	Jan., 1856....	
Stockwell E. M.....	April, 1856....	
Stone Charles H.....	Oct., 1842....	
Street James B.....	Sept., 1858....	
Streeter V. R.....	May, 1844....	
Sweet James A.....	April, 1862....	
Sweetser George.....	April, 1845....	

	Date of Membership.	In U. S. V. Service.
Tahman John B.	May, 1846....	
Taft George	Oet., 1842....	
Thayer Allen	May, 1844....	
" George W.	Jan., 1862....	
" H	Oet., 1842....	
" James W.	Feb., 1856....	
Thurber Edward	Oet., 1855....	
Tourtellot L. C.	May, 1844....	Capt., 3rd Infantry.
Varney A. J.	" ....	
Vaslet N. A.	May, 1859....	
Verry George F.	Oet., 1842....	
" Nathan T.	" "	
Vose Seth H.	" ....	
Wales Charles M.	Aug., 1856....	
" M., jr.	Sept., 1855....	
" Sylvester	Oet., 1857....	
" Willis H.	Mar., 1862....	
Walker George H	June, 1856....	
Washburne George	June, 1844....	
Waterhouse George W.	Sept., 1856....	
" John R.	July, 1859....	Capt., 2d Infantry.
Waterman R. B.	April, 1861....	
" Stephen S.	Oet., 1842....	
Watson C. L.	Sept., 1855....	Capt., 9th Infantry.
Wheeler Anson A.	May, 1854....	
" E. W.	Oet., 1858....	
" Jos. H.	Jan., 1862....	
" Peter	April, 1843....	
Whipple Enoch	Oet., 1842....	
Wight George A.	May, 1844....	
Wilbur George A.	Sept., 1855....	Capt., 7th Infantry.
Wilcox D. C.	Jan., 1762....	
Wilkins George W.	Aug., 1846....	
Williams H. P.	.....	Lieut., 3d Infantry.
Wordwarth M.	Aug., 1844....	



## PART II.

---

### CHAPTER I.

#### INTRODUCTION.

WHEN the tinkling of the bell on the Lyman Mill re-echoed through the valley of the Blackstone, a new order of things had begun. Not particularly that the Lyman Mill was ornamented with a bell, but that most of the factory bells which began to ring about this time, in the valley of the Blackstone, were so similar to it in pitch and tone, that they might easily have been mistaken for echoes of the bell upon the Lyman Mill. Occasionally there were bells which had a deeper tone, like those which in these later days adorn the factories of heavy corporations. But most of the bells in the days of which I now am writing, seemed to have been moulded by the same hands and pitched in the same key. And so I repeat the sentence with which this chapter opened, that when the tinkling of the bell on the Lyman Mill re-echoed through the valley of the Blackstone, a new order of things had begun. It tolled the knell of the past and rang a welcome to the future—when iron and steel should take the place of muscle and sinew; when the steam-engine should supplant the ox, and the mountain, the forest

and the sea should cease to shut out the productions of the earth: when the song of the plough-boy was to have a plaintive tone, and the sounds of life and industry upon the farms should grow faint and fainter, till at last upon the hill-sides and the meadows a peaceful stillness should descend.

There is no farm-house however isolated, and no hamlet however remote, but whose inmates have been changed in their manner of living and their modes of thought by the advent of the locomotive and the spinning-frame. The changes which have taken place at Woonsocket since the bell upon the Lyman Mill first rang, it is now my pleasant duty to discuss.

What is now Woonsocket was then a wilderness, and what was then Woonsocket is now, I was about to say, a deserted village. Indeed, the village—which then contained the Post Office, the Bank, the Academy, the stores and the taverns—has not only been deprived of every one of these useful institutions, but it is now not even comprised within the limits of the town to which it gave a name.

Let us, in imagination, take a trip from what is now Monument Square to this village, which fifty years ago was the social, financial and political centre of a large extent of territory, and honored with the title of the “Capital of Smithfield.” In the vicinity of what is now Monument Square stood a house which had fallen into ruin. Here, many years before, Moses Arnold, the grandson of John, had committed suicide. It was a suicide which partook of the nature of murder. Failing to destroy his wife, he took the axe, which he had designed for her destruction, and deliberately chopped himself to death. The cellar walls, and a portion of the chimney to the house in which the tragedy occurred, were all that now remained. Amidst the rubbish a tree had taken root. It was a gnarled, deformed and stunted tree, and seemed to bend its quivering branches

above the step stones in a terribly suggestive manner. It is hardly necessary to say that this spot could not be passed, even at noon-day, without a shudder.

Where the Providence Railroad now is, and where oftentimes the music of our Cornet Band floats out upon the evening zephyr, was a deep valley or ravine, gloomy and dark with thick woods. From this point the road continued to Market Square, in level places winding among the pines, or a narrow cart-path scooped out from the sandy hill-side. Along the road-side, and where the mills on Main street now are, was a rude trench or ditch, which connected with the saw-mill pond, and from which water was drawn to irrigate the meadows which lay along the bank of the river from the Rubber Works to the Clinton Mills. It may be well to say, in this connection, that on a rocky knoll, which was situated where the Cumberland end of the railroad bridge now is, Mr. James Arnold constructed a pump for the purpose of watering lands which the ditch did not reach. This knoll was called the "Pump Rocks." A trench also ran along the Smithfield bank of the river, for purposes of irrigation. This was built by George Arnold, the half-brother of James.

From Market Square there were two ways of reaching the Smithfield shore. One was to continue straight through the "Ram Pasture;" or, in other words, along where Ray's Mill, Kendrick's Harness shop, Elliott's Stable and the Rubber Works now are to the "wading-place," which was near where the Ballou Manufacturing Company's new mill now is. The other was to diverge to the saw-mill, which stood where now stands the tower of the Ballou Mill, near the "Falls," and from thence through the "Forge Lot" to the bridge.

The bridges still occupy about their ancient position. The Smithfield bank of the river, near the falls, was a steep bluff, thickly studded with hemlock trees, which had taken root in mysterious ways among the jutting rocks.

Things now began to look more civilized. A few steps and the old house of William Arnold, upon one side of the road, and that of his brother Seth, upon the opposite side, are reached. A few rods more, and the homestead of John Arnold is seen. A short way further, and we have passed the present limits of the town and entered a busy hamlet, where sounds of life and industry are heard on every hand.

The village remains, but the yards of the taverns are covered with verdure, the crack of the coachman's whip and the ring of the blacksmith's anvil are no longer heard. The village remains, but a peaceful stillness has settled down upon it like a shroud. It seems to have had a mission to perform, and to have performed it.

Let us turn from this Woonsocket of the past to the Woonsocket of the present, in which everything is unfinished, and everybody seems to be in haste to add more incompleteness; where those who tear down and those who build up, seem to be working in unison to the same end: and where the shadows are fast deepening upon the old order of things, and the dawn is growing bright and brighter upon the new.

Hitherto I have been speaking chiefly of names and things. My path has been among dusty records and deserted habitations. I have now to speak of men, whose memory is still fresh and green in the minds of many, and to describe events which have but recently transpired. My task seems to be an easy one. But it is one thing to gather a huge collection of facts from sources which are within the reach of all; it is quite another thing to arrange these facts, so that they shall be useful and fitting. In entering, therefore, upon the modern history of the town, I crave the indulgence of the reader. I fully realize the responsibility and importance of my work.

## CHAPTER II.

### STARTING THE MILLS.

THE Woonsocket of the present, like that of the past, owes its existence to its water-power. This is derived from the falls of the Blackstone and its tributaries, Mill and Peters rivers. When the two last-mentioned streams received their names, I have been unable to ascertain. They were thus named when the earliest deeds of Woonsocket estates were drawn.

The first use of Woonsocket waters as a motor was upon the Blackstone, and operated a saw-mill, to which reference has been made. The second was upon Peters river—the upper fall supplying power to a grist-mill and the lower to a trip-hammer. The third was upon Mill river, and turned the first cotton machinery in these regions.

There are two other small streams, whose waters were appropriated in former times, but which have since been abandoned. One of these, known in ancient times as the "Little River," and at the present time as Cherry Brook, rises near Woonsocket Hill and empties into the Blackstone near the Air Line Railroad. The other, which is too insignificant to be honored with a name, murmurs through the meadows at the Globe, and finally lends its humble assistance in turning the spindles in that vicinity.

The total fall of the Blackstone, from the brow of the upper dam to the Bermon wheel apron, is about thirty-one feet—giving say 2,000 horse-power: 14-32 of the river passes into the Bermon pond, and from thence through the wheels of the Bermon mills. Of these fourteen parts, eight

parts pass through the wheels of the Globe mills, on the Smithfield side of the river: and the remaining six parts through the wheels of the Ballou, Harris No. 1, the Lyman and the grist mills, on the Cumberland side of the river; 16-32 of the river passes through the wheels of the Lippitt and Harris mills and of the Woonsocket Machine Works, and from thence through the wheels of the Groton and Clinton mills. The remaining 2-32 of the river passes—First, through the wheels of the Bartlett Mill; second, through the D. N. Paine, now the Lippitt Privilege; and third, through the wheels of Pond's Warp Mill. The total fall of Peters river is fifty-two feet, twenty-four feet at the upper fall and twenty-eight feet at the lower fall—giving say 110 horse-power. The total fall of Mill river is sixty feet, forty feet being used at the Harris Privilege and twenty at the Social—giving about 450 horse-power.

The proprietors of the water privileges at Woonsocket in 1810, were James Arnold, Stephen Wilcox and Joseph Arnold—the first-named representing the power upon the Blackstone, the second upon Peters river, and the third upon Mill river.

The success of Samuel Slater in his new enterprise had enkindled high hopes in the minds of men. The time seemed to be at hand when the barren hill-side and the rocky pasture could be utilized, and when the smiles of Fortune should descend through the forbidding skies and upon the sterile fields of New England. Many a thrifty farmer and industrious mechanic embarked his all in mills and machinery, to awaken at last from a golden dream to the stern realities of failure and disappointment.

The first to catch the infection at Woonsocket was Joseph Arnold. This man had inherited from his grandfather, Daniel Arnold, the large extent of territory reaching from the river at Cold Spring Grove to the river again at the

Social. Mr. Arnold did not go into the undertaking very largely, and had the caution to associate himself with others with whom he might share the losses as well as the profits of the enterprise.

October 24, 1810, a meeting was called. The company consisted of the following-named gentlemen: Ariel, Abner and Nathan Ballou, Eber Bartlett, Job and Luke Jenckes, Oliver Leland and Joseph Arnold. At this meeting a "covenant of agreement" was signed and by-laws enacted, with the following preamble:

"Whereas, a connection hath this day been formed for the purpose of manufacturing cotton yarn and cloth for our common emolument, to be called the *Social Manufacturing Company*," etc.

The capital stock of this concern was \$16,000, divided into sixteen shares. In the beginning, each stockholder was the proprietor of two shares. The original estate of the company consisted of two lots, the whole containing four acres and twenty-five rods, which had been sold to the company by Mr. Arnold. The mill was to contain 2,000 spindles, including carding and repairing machinery. This mill was a small wooden structure, and now forms a part of the boarding-house at that place. In ancient times, probably from its size, it was named or nick-named the "Pistareen." In 1814 the stock had changed hands, and the sixteen parts stood as follows:

Job Jenckes .....	5 parts.	Ariel Ballou .....	2 parts.
Luke Jenckes.....	4 "	Abner Ballou.....	2 "
Moses Jenckes.....	1 "	Joseph Arnold.....	2 "

In 1822 the Jenckes proprietors disposed of their rights in the concern and commenced their operations on Peters river, at a place now known as Jenckesville. The first mill at this place was built in 1822, and was the first stone mill erected in Woonsocket. The second was built in 1828.

In 1823 the Social stock stood as follows: Smith Arnold, nine parts; Arnold & Earle, seven parts.

In 1827 the second wooden mill was begun at this place.\* This mill is now a tenement house, and known as the "Castle."

March 16, 1839, Arnold & Earle became tenants in common of the estate.

November 12, 1841, Dexter Ballou† became the sole proprietor, and the following year began the erection of a stone mill. This mill was afterwards improved and enlarged, and as far as money and skill could avail, was made perfect in all its appointments. The company, under whom the principal improvements were made not only in the mill but at the village, is officered as follows: Orin A. Ballou, President; Henry Lippitt, Treasurer; Charles Nourse, Superintendent.

July 1, 1874, this mill was entirely consumed by fire; but the company at once began the erection of the elegant and massive structure which now adorns the locality. The mill of the Social Manufacturing Company is now the pride of Woonsocket, and no one, in these days, ever thinks of calling it "The Pistareen!"

---

\*The speeders for this mill were made by Joseph Ray, of East Blackstone, the father of J. P. & J. G. Ray. The spinning frames and mules were built by Metcalf, at Arnold's mills. Other machinery was made by Messrs. W. & L. A. Cook, of Woonsocket.

†Mr. Ballou at first run the Social for the assignees of Arnold & Earle. When the property was sold in 1841, he, in company with Tyler and Dan A. Daniels, purchased it for \$25,000. He afterwards bought of James Aldrich the surrounding lands and meadows.

## CHAPTER III.

JAMES ARNOLD.

THE proprietor in 1810, at Woonsocket, of the water-power of the Blackstone and the surrounding estates was a great man—a very great man—being upwards of six feet tall and well proportioned. His name was JAMES ARNOLD. His title I have followed down in a previous chapter; but for the benefit of those who begin the reading of this *History* at its second part, I will repeat what I have given before. The first proprietors were the Indians, the second was Josiah Chapin, the third was Seth Chapin, the fourth was John Arnold, the fifth was his son (Anthony Arnold), the sixth was Seth Arnold (the brother of Anthony), the seventh was James Arnold (the son of Seth).

Seth Arnold at first lived at the Globe, in a house which stood in the rear of the Globe store, and has recently been demolished to make room for a brick building which has been erected by the Ballou Manufacturing Company. He subsequently removed to the house of his son James, which stood where now stands the Woonsocket Hotel, where he passed the remainder of his days. This house was afterwards removed a few feet up Arnold street, and was last used principally as a rum shop. It has since been removed to its present locality on River street, to make room for the brick block of Grimes Brothers. The well to this house was about in the centre of what is now Arnold street.

James Arnold, familiarly known in his day as “Uncle Jim,” was a manufacturer—of Indian meal. The cotton

mania seems not to have afflicted him to any great degree. He built mills and shops and store-houses, but he was content to allow others to occupy them at a fair rent. Uncle Jim was a cautious man—a very cautious man; in fact, his extreme caution was the chief source of his unhappiness, for he never parted with an inch of his real estate without a pang, and always referred to the transaction as if he had realized the worst of the bargain. His querulous comparisons of the values of land in Woonsocket and in New York city were touching in the extreme. But in his struggle to develop the value of his estate, he suffered the greater part of it to slip through his fingers. When the great freshet of 1807 washed away his works upon the island, his building operations began. He was now in the forty-fourth year of his age.

The *first* building of James Arnold was erected in 1808. This was a grist mill. The upper story of this building was used by various parties in a small way to card wool. Daniel Paine (not Daniel N.) at one time, and Jesse Carroll at another, were manufacturers therein. This building was destroyed in the great fire of March 25, 1829, and the grist mill now owned by Albert Mowry, Esq. was erected upon its site.

The *second* building of James Arnold was a shop, about 30x38 feet in size. This was built in 1810, and used in subsequent times for various purposes. Its principal historic value consists in its having been where Welcome Farnum began his career as woolen manufacturer. This building was afterwards removed a few feet down Main street to make room for Holder's block, and was occupied at the time of its recent demolition by Jacob Hein, as a barber's shop, and by Messrs. J. P. & J. G. Ray, as an office to their mills.

The *third* building of James Arnold was erected about the year 1812. It first occupant was Daniel Wilkinson. This man was from a place formerly known as "Sinking Fund,"

and now as Ashton. He is spoken of as having been the first cultivator of cherries in this section. He was a nephew of the celebrated Jemima Wilkinson. Like nearly all the Wilkinsons, he was a mechanical genius, and differing from many of this race, he was a firm and consistent Quaker. He was a manufacturer of card clothing, and occupied the building as a place in which to draw the wire for that purpose. The second occupant of the building was Amos Whipple, a machine builder. The third were Rufus & Stephen Thayer, of Milford, to whom the building was sold April 5, 1822. They had previously leased the building, and used it as a place in which to finish satinets and woolen goods, manufactured by W. & D. D. Farnum and others. The Messrs. Thayer leased a portion of the building to a firm, consisting of Job Greene, his son Samuel and Simon Mowry (a cousin of Spencer). They were manufacturers of woolen goods in a small way. March 25, 1829, this building was destroyed by the great fire to which I have alluded. Soon afterwards another building was erected on the site. March 26, 1831, the property came into the possession of Edward Harris, and was where this remarkable man began his business operations at Woonsocket. The building is now known as "Harris No. 1 Mill."

The *fourth* building of James Arnold was erected about the year 1814. For what purpose it was designed, I am as unconscious as I believe its builder to have been. It seems to have been a development instead of a creation. Here Dexter Ballou began to spin cotton at Woonsocket, and here, long before that of Sharpe & Roberts, a self-operating mule was in successful operation. It was used in spinning wool. Its inventor was Gilbert Brewster. It was rather a clumsy affair, and was abandoned after being in use but a short time; but it served to illustrate the genius and the skill of its inventor. October 8, 1821, the building was

conveyed to Daniel Lyman, and has since been known as the "Lyman Mill." At the time of its conveyance its occupants were: Dexter Ballou, in the first and second stories, and Gilbert Brewster and Samuel Shove in the upper stories. August 6, 1864, the Lyman Mill estate passed into the hands of its present proprietors, Messrs. J. P. & J. G. Ray.

The *fifth* building of James Arnold was that which is now occupied by the Kendrick Loom Harness Company. This was erected about the year 1817, and was first occupied by a party by the name of Sayles, as a thread mill. It was subsequently occupied by Thomas Arnold as a machine shop. Since then it has been used for various purposes. In the meantime, "Uncle Jim" had enlarged his real estate by purchasing the right of his cousin Elisha in the saw-mill estate, and the rights of Thomas and Moses Aldrich in the "Old Forge." He had also erected several small dwelling-houses, and his new mansion on Arnold street, which is now owned and occupied by the heirs of the late Charles Donahoe. Besides these mills and houses, he leased lands upon which other parties erected buildings. A part of one of these buildings is now standing near the old office of Messrs. George C. Ballou & Son. It is spoken of in the deed as being 18x66 feet in size, and "situated a few rods southwest from the grantor's old mansion-house." It was built by Giles Richards, and used as a silver-plating establishment. During the last war with Great Britain, business was suspended therein and never afterwards resumed. But, to go back to James Arnold, the more that "Uncle Jim" possessed, the poorer he grew. His real estate increased in volume, and so also did his interest account. He was, therefore, obliged to part with many of his dearly-loved acres to save himself from bankruptcy.

1. His first sale of real estate was made May 12, 1814, to Samuel G. Arnold and Daniel Lyman. It is spoken of in

these days as the "Arnold and Lyman purchase." The estate consisted of one-half of the river and twenty-five acres and one hundred and twelve rods of land, and comprised the present mill estates from the Lippitt to the Clinton Mill inclusive.

2. His second sale was made April 25, 1821, to Dan A Daniels. This comprised what is now the Bartlett Mill estate, the new purchase of the Lippitt Woolen Company on the southerly side of Bernon street, the eastern portion of the Harris Woolen Company's estate, the Cumberland property of the Woonsocket Company and the Mason Soap Works estate.

3. His third sale was made October 8, 1821, and was that of the Lyman Mill and estate.

4. His fourth sale was made June 1, 1827, to Thomas Arnold, Thomas A. Paine and Marvel Shove, and was what is now known as the "Globe estate."

5. His fifth sale was made October 20, 1827, to Dan A. Daniels, and was what is now known as the "Bernon estate."

To each of the above-mentioned real estate transactions (with the exception of that of the Lyman Mill property, of which I have spoken at length), I shall devote a liberal space at the proper time.



## CHAPTER IV.

### THE END OF THE OLD SAW-MILL.

WHEN "Uncle Jim" had disposed of the estates which have been enumerated, there was but little left of him. But he was still the proprietor of the connecting link which joined the past history of Woonsocket to the present—I refer to the ancient saw-mill, with the history of which you are already familiar.

The purchase of the Lyman Mill in 1821 had forced its occupants to look about them for other quarters. May 1, 1822, Oliver Ballou and his son Dexter leased the "saw-mill lot" of James Arnold, for the purpose of erecting a mill for the manufacture of cotton and woolen goods. The dimensions of this lot were stated as 33x70 feet, and the mill to be erected thereon was to cover the ground. Another of the conditions was, that the "saw-mill be removed to the west side of the river within one year." At the same time, another lot of land was leased by Oliver Ballou & Son, which was said to contain 900 square feet, and upon which a stone was to be placed. The mill which "covered the ground" was, therefore, 33x70 feet in size. It contained two stories and a stone basement. When first started it was occupied as follows: The basement by Messrs. W. & D. D. Farnum, the first story by Messrs. Oliver Ballou & Son, and the second story by Samuel Shove.

April 2, 1827, Oliver Ballou had disposed of his right therein to his two sons, Hosea and Dexter, and the whole mill was used and occupied by the firm of Dexter Ballou

& Company—Dexter owning three-fourths and Hosea one-fourth of the concern. February 6, 1828, Dexter purchased the right of his brother, and the whole stood in his name.

March 25, 1829, this mill took fire. The flames were communicated to the building, which stood where now stands Harris No. 1 Mill, and to the grist mill of James Arnold, and the three buildings were totally consumed. Mr. Ballou was insured for \$10,000, but his loss largely exceeded his insurance. A few days afterwards a subscription was started by the many friends of Mr. Ballou for his relief, and a large sum was raised. Although Dexter Ballou, with his characteristic independence of spirit, declined to accept the gift, a copy of the names of those who subscribed will be of interest to many:

Wecombe Farnum.....	\$250 00	Arnold Reynolds.....	\$2 50
Thomas A. Paine.....	50 00	Isaac Elsbree.....	10 00
William Coe.....	25 00	Simon Aldrich.....	10 00
David Morrison .....	50 00	Samuel Mowry.....	4 00
Tyler Daniels.....	20 00	Arunah Grant.....	2 00
Van B. Streeter.....	15 00	Mellatiah Ware.....	1 00
Hiram Allen.....	10 00	Franklin M. Arnold.....	2 00
William Jenckes .....	10 00	Smith Arnold .....	250 00
Darins D. Buffum.....	10 00	John Bartlett.....	10 00
Thomas Arnold.....	100 00	John Burnham.....	10 00
Darins Farnum.....	250 00	D. A. Lyman.....	10 00
Waldo Earle.....	250 00	D. Wilkinson.....	20 00
Hiram Ballou .....	25 00	William Earle.....	10 00
Cephas Holbrook.....	25 00	Eli Pond, jr.....	20 00
A. S. Streeter .....	10 00	William Elsbree.....	2 50
Nelson Taft .....	25 00	Darius Sibley.....	5 00
W. S. Randolph .....	10 00	James Follett .....	2 00
Henry Williams.....	10 00	Edwin Follett .....	2 00
Seannell Aldrich.....	10 00	Samuel Gifford.....	2 00
William Baleom.....	10 00	William B. Mann.....	2 00
Alden Coe.....	2 00	Joseph Almy, for Almy, Brown & Slater .....	125 00
John B. Madison (to be done in carpenter work)	5 00	Aaron White.....	10 00
Farnum Harris.....	5 00		

The ruins were subsequently roofed over, and occupied first by Arnold and Bacon as a place to finish flat irons, (which were made in a shop then standing where Pond's Warp Mill now is), and afterwards by George C. Ballou, the

brother of Dexter. Dexter Ballou continued his business, after the fire, on lands now owned by the Lippitt Woolen Company.

The occupant of the "saw-mill lot" was now George C. Ballou. This eminent citizen was born in Cumberland, in February, 1798. Soon after reaching his majority he came to Woonsocket, where his father and elder brother were engaged in manufacturing. Here he remained a short time, and pursued his trade of carpenter. His first entrance into the manufacturing fraternity was at Waterford, where in 1826, in company with his brother Hosea, he made satinet warps. Soon after the destruction of his brother Dexter's mill he returned to Woonsocket, repaired the ruins and spun yarn therein, which he dressed in the second story of a wooden building owned by Hosea, and standing on lands now owned by the Lippitt Woolen Company. This last mentioned building, together with the other wooden buildings which stood on this estate, was destroyed by what is spoken of to this day as the "great fire" of April, 1835. But he continued his manufacturing operations on the "saw-mill lot," and prospered to such an extent that he was finally enabled to purchase the property of James Arnold. The sale was consummated August 24, 1839. He now enlarged and extended the works, which continued in successful operation until January 23, 1846, when, at half-past eleven o'clock P. M., a fire took place therein, and the mill was a second time consumed. His loss was estimated at \$24,000, on which the insurance was but \$14,000. But not discouraged by the calamity, he at once began the erection of the stone mill which now adorns the locality.

At the time of his death he was largely interested in the Clinton Manufacturing Company, was president of the American Worsted Company and of the Ballou Manufacturing Company, which represented not only the estate of which

I have been speaking, but also the "Globe" estate on the Smithfield side of the river, and of which I purpose to speak at length.

He died Saturday, March 25, 1876, at about eight o'clock A. M. His funeral was solemnized at his late residence, on South Main street, on the afternoon of the following Tuesday. The religious exercises were conducted by Rev. Adin Ballou, of Hopedale, Mass., after which the remains were given into the hands of his brethren of Morning Star Lodge, No. 13, and his companions of Union Royal Arch Chapter, No. 5. The brethren selected by the Lodge as pall-bearers were—Charles S. Landers, Abner Ballou, Smith Ray Mowry and Charles Nourse. The companions selected by the Chapter to this sad office were—Dr. Ariel Ballou, Colonel L. C. Tourtellot, Thomas A. Paine and Aruna B. Armstrong. At the preliminary exercises held in the Lodge-room affecting tributes were offered to the memory of the deceased by Past Masters Ariel Ballou and L. C. Tourtellot, and W. M. George A. Whipple.

Mr. Ballou had been a Mason for more than half a century. The Morning Star Lodge, of which he was a worthy member and a Past Master, was located at Cumberland Hill at the time of his initiation. This Lodge afterwards consolidated with the Evening Star Lodge, which was located at the Union Village, and took up its abode at the "Falls."

The house and grounds of the deceased at the time of the funeral exercises were crowded with sympathizing friends. The streets were lined with people almost the entire distance between his late residence and Oak Hill Cemetery, where his remains were deposited. It was a touching tribute to the virtues of the deceased. With him passed away one of the pioneers of modern Woonsocket. By his industry, perseverance and frugality, he was enabled to materially assist in the development of a thriving and wealthy village from

what was a wild and sparsely settled region at the time of his coming. The mills which he built are the pride of Northern Rhode Island; but his many virtues have left a more enduring monument to his memory upon the hearts of all who knew him. By his dress and outward demeanor, he seemed alike indifferent to the smiles or the frowns of Fortune. In prosperity or adversity he was always "Uncle George." Delighting in the patrician tastes of those who owed their all to him and his bounty, he was content and happy to mingle with his humblest laborers as one of them. He passed away, leaving a host of friends and not a single enemy behind him.

---

## CHAPTER V.

### THE ARNOLD AND LYMAN PURCHASE.

YOU will remember that Richard Arnold gave to his two sons, Richard and John, his Woonsocket property, and to his son Thomas his lands in the valley of the Moshassuck. It is a curious coincidence that one of the parties to whom James Arnold (May 12, 1814) conveyed the large extent of territory reaching from Market Square to the Social, and which is now the most valuable portion of the town, was a descendant of this Thomas Arnold, the third son of the first settler of these regions.

Again, it is a fact worthy of note that one of the Arnold & Lyman firm was the father of a man who was afterwards Lieutenant-Governor of the State (Hon. Samuel G. Arnold), and the other was father-in-law of Lemuel Hastings Arnold, a Governor of the State. But I am digressing from what I

set out to do, namely—to give the subdivisions of this extensive tract of land, and trace the titles thereof to their present holders.

The price which James Arnold received for the land and water rights was \$20,000. This at the time was thought exorbitant. But Arnold afterwards tried to get the property into his own hands again, and made some legal attempts to that end, but in vain. During their life-time the original purchasers did nothing to develop the value of their estate. After their decease, the Court, in 1827, apportioned the property among the heirs in the following manner. It was first divided into twenty lots. The heirs of Samuel G. Arnold were given Lots 1, 4, 5, 8, 9, 11, 13, 15, 17 and 19. The heirs of Daniel Lyman were given Lots 2, 3, 6, 7, 10, 12, 14, 16, 18 and 20.

*Lot No. 1.*—This lot is now entirely covered by the works of the Lippitt Woolen Company. I will try and describe this lot as it was when Dexter Ballou, after having been burned out at the “saw-mill lot,” commenced his operations thereon in the brick mill which had been erected by his brother Hosea. But before doing so, the reader must allow me to avail myself of the present opportunity to give a hasty sketch of the man who really deserves the honorable title of “Pioneer of Cotton-spinning at Woonsocket.” A little had been done at the Soeial (“the Pistareen”), it is true, before his coming. But it was a very little, and the Soeial at that time could hardly be said to be in Woonsocket.

Dexter Ballou came to this place in the autumn of 1817. Previous to this time, he and his father had begun their manufacturing operations near a place known in the last generation as “Sinking Fund,” and in the present as Ashton. The machinery, consisting of five cards—which were made by Dexter in person—and three spinning frames of eighty-four spindles each, were removed from that place

to their new quarters in the "Lyman Mill." (I use the term "Lyman Mill" for convenience. Of course, it was not known as such until Lyman became its proprietor.) Subsequently they purchased a mule of one hundred and eighty spindles, which was operated by Lapham Jeffyrs, and in a short time another mule, which was run by Joseph Carroll. Up to 1820 the cotton-picking for this firm, and also for other mills in this section, was done by a man by the name of Everet, who operated a machine in the basement of the Lyman Mill. In this year the Messrs. Ballou purchased their first picker. During the same year some looms were procured. Patty Ballou, afterwards the first wife of Lapham Jeffyrs, operated two of the looms, for which she received \$3 per week. About the same time a dresser was purchased. The operator of this machine was a man by the name of Southwick. William Jenckes overseed the carding at five shillings per day, and William Coe kept the factory store and books at the same price. When Daniel Lyman purchased the mill of James Arnold, he bought also the cotton machinery of the Messrs. Ballou. Their operations upon the "saw-mill lot" I have given in a preceding chapter. Like his brother George, Dexter Ballou was entirely free from ostentation. With his sleeves rolled up, and his working suit on, he devoted his time and attention to his chosen calling. "Every shaft, pulley and machine in the mill were set under my personal direction," was his sad remark as he surveyed the ruins of his works on the "saw-mill lot." Not only did this prudent man look after his mills and machinery, but he watched over the welfare of his help with parental solicitude. The butcher, the baker and the candlestick-maker had a hard road to travel who took advantage of the help of Dexter Ballou! If in the history of American cotton-spinning there had been more Dexter Ballous, there would have been fewer panics to record. But

even Dexter Ballou had his failings—he was an inveterate smoker!

In the year 1829 he resumed manufacturing in the brick mill, which then stood on Lot No. 1. This mill was the first improvement which was made on the lot, and stood on land leased of the Arnold heirs. A short time after the erection of his brick mill, Hosea Ballou built a wooden building, a little southerly thereto, for a store-house. This building contained two stories and an attic, and was where George C. Ballou dressed the yarn spun at his mill on the “saw-mill lot.”

In the Fall of 1825, Willis and Lyman A. Cook leased another portion of the lot, and erected thereon a wooden building for a machine shop. The brick mill and the two wooden buildings stood end to the street. Just south of the lot which I am attempting to describe, on land owned by Dan A. Daniels, and where the Woonsocket Falls Bank once stood, was another wooden building.

Such was the condition of things on Lot No. 1 while Dexter Ballou was running the brick mill, until April, 1835, when the three above-named wooden buildings were totally consumed by fire. In the Summer of 1836 Dexter Ballou erected a stone mill on the site of Cook's machine shop, placing its side to the street, and a few years after extended this stone mill, connecting it with the brick mill before-mentioned. The whole was known until 1865 as the “Harrison Mill,” when it was changed into a woolen mill, and took the name of the Lippitt Woolen Mill. The officers of this establishment are—Henry Lippitt, President; Charles H. Merriman, Treasurer; Jonathan Andrews, Superintendent. On the ruins of the store of Dan A. Daniels a brick building was erected. In the lower story thereof the Post Office was located, and a grocery store was kept. In the upper story were law offices and the rooms of the Woon-

socket Falls Bank. Before taking up its quarters in the building last-mentioned, the Bank was located in a little building now standing near the Cumberland Mill of the Ballou Manufacturing Company. The lower story or basement was used as a grocery store. The banking rooms afterwards became the counting-room of G. C. Ballou & Son, and the basement was used for a waste-house. The Bank was started in 1828. Its first President was Dexter Ballou, who held the office until his death, which occurred Tuesday, July 17, 1849. To return to the brick building, which stood south of Lot No. 1. This was torn down in 1870, to make room for the extension of the Lippitt Woolen Mill.

*Lot No. 2.*—Upon this lot stands the cotton mill of the Harris Woolen Company. This lot, with Lots Nos. 3 and 6, was purchased May 31, 1827, of the Lyman heirs by Samuel B. Harris, the uncle of Edward. Upon the failure of Mr. Harris in 1829, his assignee sold Lots 2 and 3 to Alexander Ballou, and Lot No. 6 to W. & D. D. Farnum. The Messrs. Farnum afterwards became proprietors of the three lots, and July 21, 1835, sold them to Seagrave & Harris. June 18, 1836, this firm leased Lot No. 2 to Hosea Ballou, upon which he erected the cotton mill now standing thereon.

I must be allowed to pause at this point, and briefly recapitulate the business career of Hosea Ballou at this place. In 1826 he was connected with his brother George at Waterford. April 2, 1827, he came to Woonsocket, and purchased a quarter right in the works on the “saw-mill lot.” February 6, 1828, he disposed of his right in the “saw-mill lot,” and about this time\* erected his brick mill on Lot No. 1. After his failure in 1829, the brick mill passed into the possession of his brother Dexter, and Hosea continued to manufacture in the wooden mill then standing south of the brick mill, until its destruction by the great fire of April, 1835.

---

\*The brick mill was erected in 1827.

The following year, as before-mentioned, he leased Lot No. 2 of Seagrave & Harris, and built the cotton mill which now stands thereon. June 14, 1846, he sold the mill to Edward Harris, who was the owner of the land upon which it stood, and retired from the village.

*Lot No. 3.*—Upon this lot stand the woolen mills of the Harris Woolen Company, which are situated on the easterly side of Main street. These are two in number, and named "Mill No. 2," built in 1840, and "Mill No. 4," built in 1846. The mill on the opposite side of the street, and named "Mill No. 3," was built in 1844, and originally stood on leased land. In these mills Mr. Harris earned his world-wide reputation as an American manufacturer. His large mill on Mill river, at the north end of the village, was completed and started in 1865. All these mills are now the property of the Harris Woolen Company, the officers of which are as follows: Oscar J. Rathbun, President; Darius D. Farnum, Treasurer; Joseph E. Cole, Agent. Moses J. Chandler is Superintendent of the cotton mill. H. J. Kennedy is Superintendent of the woolen mills on Main street. Newell A. Boutell is Superintendent of the woolen mill on Mill river.

*Lots Nos. 4 and 5.*—On these lots stand the works of the Woonsocket Machine Company. This establishment until recently was known as the Woonsocket Furnace Company. I am now permitted to speak of two men who have done much to promote the interests of Woonsocket—I refer to Willis and his brother Lyman A. Cook. These gentlemen, now far advanced in life, and with a snug competency, are good types of the self-made men of New England. Fifty years ago, after learning their trade as machinists with Palemon Waleott at Valley Falls, they came to Woonsocket, and worked at the bench for Mr. Thomas Arnold, who was then engaged in machine building in an establishment since known as the "Daniel N. Paine Mill," of which I shall speak in the

next chapter. In 1828 they leased land on Lot No. 1, previously described, and began business for themselves. In this enterprise they were associated with the late Willing Vose. After the destruction of their building by the great fire of 1835, they rebuilt on Lots 4 and 5, at first leased and afterwards purchased of the Arnold heirs. Soon afterwards Mr. Vose, feeling that manufacturing was overdone, retired and went into agricultural pursuits at the Globe, where he passed the remainder of his days. But the Cook brothers were undismayed by the serious outlook of 1837, and continued to look after their increasing business and their bills payable. They made extensions to their works from time to time, until at last the fame of the Woonsocket Furnace Company went out beyond the limits of the town.

Willis is not engaged at present in active business, but his brother Lyman A., although threescore years and ten the 15th of last December—with an erect form, a springing step and hardly a grey hair—continues in the exciting and turbulent arena of business with all the vigor and life of middle age. The works of the Woonsocket Furnace Company were purchased in January, 1868, by S. S. Cook, and the name was changed October 1, 1873, to the Woonsocket Machine Company. The President thereof is now Stephen N. Mason. Both of these gentlemen will be noticed farther on.

*Lot No. 6.*—On this lot stands the Harris Institute block.

*Lot No. 7.*—This lot is now owned and occupied by S. S. Foss, and upon it stands THE PATRIOT building. This may seem to be a peculiar place to give the history of a literary institution. But this history is a peculiar one, and the institution of which I am about to speak, is one of which the citizens of Woonsocket are justly proud—I refer to THE WOONSOCKET PATRIOT.

During the existence of *The Patriot* there have been many literary enterprises which have lived in our midst. I will briefly allude to them. In 1835 the *Rhode Island Advocate* had a brief existence of nine months. This was published by Hapgood & Wilder. The latter gentleman was one of the original proprietors of *The Patriot*. In 1837 a "monthly" was started here. It was called the *Rainbow*. It was published by I. Robinson and edited by N. Robinson. It lived one year. During "Dorr times" the *Independent*, a "free suffrage" paper, was removed from Providence to this place, and printed in the "Union building." It was published by Walter Sherman, and lived but a few months. In 1842 the *Rhode Island Sentinel*, a Thomsonian paper, was published here by Mason & Vose. The Mr. Vose is our respected townsman, A. D. Vose. This existed two years. In 1850 the *News-Letter*, published by Erastus Fisher, began and ended. In 1864 the *Farm and Fireside*, edited and published by S. S. & G. W. Foss, was published one year—unappreciated by our agriculturists. In 1873 the *Woonsocket Daily Reporter* began, under the leadership of L. B. Pease. It still lives.

*The Patriot* was born in 1833, in a building which is now a part of Fletcher's block. Its parents were Sherman & Wilder. The latter was the practical printer of the firm. Wilder soon afterwards retired, and commenced the publication of the *Rhode Island Advocate*, which has been previously alluded to. The editor and proprietor of *The Patriot* was now Mr. William N. Sherman.

In the Spring of 1837 Mr. S. S. Foss began his apprenticeship with Mr. Sherman. After serving his three years he became associate editor of the paper. In 1841 he was its sole proprietor.

In 1855 the office was removed from Fletcher's (then Rathbun's) block to Waterman's block. In the Spring of

1865 Mr. Foss purchased the building. If we may judge by its very large circulation, *The Woonsocket Patriot* is now the best weekly paper published in New England.

*The Daily Patriot* was started in the Spring of the present year (1876). It at once sprang into a prosperous existence, and is now a necessity to every Woonsocket citizen. As an important adjunct to this journal Mr. Foss constructed, at his own expense, an independent Telegraph line between Woonsocket and Providence.

Waterman's block, now called the "Patriot Building," was erected in 1846.

*Lots Nos. 8 and 9*, on the easterly side of Main street, and *Lot No. 13*, on the opposite side of the street, are now occupied chiefly by the works of the Groton Manufacturing Company. The estate thus descends to its present owners. August 1, 1831, John W. Buffum leased the land of the Arnold heirs. On this a mill was erected. Afterwards another mill was built. These mills have been honored with many names—at first as "Buffum's Mill," afterwards as "Law's mill" (from George Law, who was the manager and superintendent for many years. Mr. Law was a very estimable man. At the time of his death he was the President of the Woonsocket Savings Institution). The works are now known as the Groton Manufacturing Company. August 20, 1835, the estate passed from Buffum to Peter J. Cook and Samuel Shove. From them it passed to A. D. & J. Y. Smith. James Y. Smith retired a few years since from the concern. The Superintendent at the present time is George H. Grant.

*Lots Nos. 10, 11, 12, 14, 15 and 16*.—Upon these lots now stand the Clinton Mills, a portion of the Bailey Washing and Wringing Machine Company estate, and house-lots owned by various parties in the vicinity. The Clinton thus descends:

March 31, 1827, the Lyman heirs sold the lots above-

mentioned to Benjamin and Thomas C. Hoppin. November 1, 1830, the Messrs. Hoppin conveyed to Edward Carrington. During the year 1832 John H. Clark became a partner of Carrington, and in 1845 he was sole proprietor. April 3 of this year Clark conveyed to George C. Ballou, Orin A. Ballou, Samuel P. Rhodes and Peleg A. Rhodes. The Manager of the mills is now Edwin R. Thomas.

I will now give a brief account of the Bailey Washing and Wringing Machine Company. In the Autumn of 1863 Mr. S. S. Cook, a young man full of life and hope, began looking about him for a fortune. He had seen in the store of Mr. William H. Jenckes a new machine—one that no family can do without. It was a clothes-wringer. He sought and found the inventor thereof at Wrentham, Mass. It was Seldon A. Bailey, at that time a poor man, and manufacturing the machines in a small way. The result of the interview was the starting of the enterprise in the following Spring at Woonsocket. The business was begun in a wooden building then standing upon the "island." In the Summer of 1865 a company was organized, and soon afterwards Mr. John Paine Whipple was chosen Treasurer of the concern. The many virtues of this gentleman (who was cut off in the full blossom of life and of prosperity), his unblemished honor and business integrity, endeared him to all with whom he came in contact. Under his management the business increased, and the company were forced to look about them for more commodious quarters. In the Autumn of 1865 they purchased a building known as the Metcalf Machine Shop, and the following Spring removed to their new quarters, in which the works are now located.

This Machine shop was built in the year 1846 by Whipple and William Metcalf. Previous to this time the Messrs. Metcalf had built machinery in a part of the Globe Mills, and afterwards in the basement of the Harrison (now

the Lippitt) Mill. In their new shop they did not prosper as they did in their former places of business, and August 25, 1856, they were forced to sell their property. The purchasers were Messrs. W. & L. A. Cook, who sold the establishment to the Bailey Washing and Wringing Machine Company, as before-mentioned. The President of the last-mentioned concern at this time was Lyman A. Cook.

But the restlessness of Mr. S. S. Cook could not be confined to one thing. The rubber rolls for the wringers, at first made by an outside party, were unsatisfactory, and he at once started the project of manufacturing rubber at Woonsocket. The Rubber Works were started in the Autumn of 1864.

Both the Wringing Machine Company and the Rubber Works have added much to the growth and prosperity of our village. To the energy of Mr. Simeon S. Cook their origin is largely due. Mr. Cook afterwards disposed of his interests in these two enterprises; and in January, 1868, purchased the Woonsocket Furnace Company's works on Lots 4 and 5, of Messrs. W. & L. A. Cook. In the management of this concern he exhibited the same untiring energy. The works were enlarged and the business placed at once on a firm and prosperous basis. Meeting with reverses elsewhere, his efforts are paralyzed for the time being. That he may eventually come out of his difficulties, is the earnest wish of every friend of Woonsocket enterprise.

But if the birth of the Bailey Washing and Wringing Machine Company and the Rubber Company is due to the enterprise of Mr. S. S. Cook, their subsequent growth and prosperity have been almost entirely owing to the energy, the perseverance and the capital of Mr. Lyman A. Cook. I have wandered somewhat from the "Arnold and Lyman purchase" in my description thereof, but as I have done so in the interest of the reader, I trust that I shall be excused. I have now to dispose of

*Lots Nos. 17, 18, 19 and 20.*—I will simply tell where they are: If the reader will start on Main street at a point opposite the Lippitt Mill and walk to High street, go up High street forty rods and eighteen links, and from this point take a bee line (if he can) to his point of departure, he will go around the lots mentioned.

---

## CHAPTER VI.

### THE FIRST PURCHASE OF DAN A. DANIELS.

YOU will remember that April 25, 1821, James Arnold sold to Dan A. Daniels a large tract of land. This was on the Cumberland side of the river, and on it are now the following estates:

- I. The Bartlett Mill and estate.
- II. The new purchase of the Lippitt Woolen Company on the southerly side of Bermon street, and the eastern portion of the Harris Woolen Company's estate.
- III. The Mason Soap Works estate.
- IV. The Cumberland portion of the Woonsocket Company's estate.

When Mr. Daniels purchased this property there were two buildings thereon. One of these stood where Holder's block was afterwards erected; the other is now occupied by the Kendrick Loom Harness Company. The former is what I have denominated in Chapter III. as the *second* building of James Arnold, and was erected in 1810; the latter is what was called the *sixth* building of James Arnold, and was erected in 1817. Mr. Daniels was a *protege* of James Arnold. He was the son of Mr. Arnold's first wife's sister, and the

husband of Eliza Arnold, the daughter of James Arnold's sister. After purchasing the property of his uncle James, he continued his business as merchant on the premises. His store has been previously described, and stood where the Woonsocket Falls Bank building was afterwards erected. The first improvement on the estate was made by Thomas Arnold. This man was a machine builder, and occupied at first the Kendrick Loom Harness building. About the year 1823 he leased a lot of Mr. Daniels, and built what was afterwards known as the "Daniel N. Paine Mill," where he continued his business for many years.

About the year 1826 a man by the name of Edmund Bacon built an iron foundry, near where Pond's Warp Mill is now located, on lands leased of Mr. Daniels. His partners for a short time were Thomas A. Paine and Marvel Shove. In 1827 these last-named gentlemen sold out their rights in the concern to Rufus Arnold. The firm was now known as Bacon & Arnold. They made a specialty of flat irons, which they finished in the basement of the "Ballou Mill," on the "saw-mill lot." For a short time James Bacon, the brother of Edmund, manufactured cotton-yarn in the last-mentioned building. Upon the failure of Bacon & Arnold, the iron foundry became the property of W. & L. A. Cook and Willing Vose, and was removed to Lots 4 and 5, previously described.

In the year 1827 Mr. Daniels built a stone mill on the estate which is now known as the "Bartlett Mill." In the year 1829 Mr. Daniels, in common with nearly every other Rhode Island cotton-spinner, went under. He made an assignment of his property to Joseph Rockwood, of Bellingham. In the meantime he had sold to Edward Carrington a portion of the estate which we are now discussing, through which flowed the surging billows of the Blackstone Canal. He had also purchased of his uncle James what is now

known as the Bermon estate, on the Smithfield side of the river, and of which I shall speak at length further on.

March 30, 1831, the Cumberland and the Smithfield estates of Dan A. Daniels became the property of Sullivan Dorr and Crawford Allen.

I will now endeavor to give the subdivisions of the Cumberland portion of this estate in the order laid out at the beginning of this chapter.

1. *The Bartlett Mill and Estate.* The reader will please remember that the whole is now (1831) in the possession of Messrs. Dorr & Allen.

1. July 22, 1831, Dorr & Allen conveyed to Lemuel May.

2. July 3, 1840, May conveyed to John Bartlett.

3. September 8, 1856, Bartlett conveyed to Nathan A. Capron.

4. August 19, 1862, Capron conveyed to James P. Ray and Stephen Clarke.

5. October 2, 1863, Clarke conveyed his right therein to Susan K., the wife of James P. Ray aforesaid. The property is now owned by James P. Ray and wife.

Please don't let me confuse you, gentle reader. The property at present owned by James P. Ray and wife is not the whole of the subdivision of which I began to speak.

When Lemuel May became its proprietor in 1831, a long, narrow building was situated thereon. It was then a storehouse or a depot for the canal.

1. June 21, 1834, May reconveyed the building and the ground upon which it stood to Dorr & Allen.

2. April 14, 1840, Dorr & Allen conveyed to W. & W. Metcalf.

3. The Messrs. Metcalf conveyed to Tyler Daniels.

4. Daniels conveyed to Anthony S. Fletcher.

5. Fletcher conveyed to the father of Charles H. Stebbins, who was its last occupant, and who used it as a bowling alley, rum shop, etc.

6. Stebbins conveyed to the Lippitt Woolen Company, who removed the building to make room for their new brick building which now adorns the spot. The building was cut in two. A portion is now a dwelling-house in Armory street. Another portion is now situated on Allen street.

II. The next division of the estate is now the new purchase of the Lippitt Woolen Company on the southerly side of Bernon street and the eastern portion of the Harris Woolen Company's estate. Its descent is as follows :

1. February 4, 1832, Dorr & Allen conveyed to Darius Sibley. March 7, 1836, Sibley, in company with D. N. Paine and Osmond Hathaway, enlarged the building which stood on the ground, extending it over the "gangway" which was in the rear thereof, and went into manufacturing. This enterprise was not successful.

2. June 19, 1841, it became the property of Spencer Mowry.

3. Mowry conveyed to W. & W. Metcalf.

4. The Messrs. Metcalf conveyed to Aaron Rathbun.

5. May 26, 1847, Rathbun conveyed to Edward Harris.

6. September 21, 1835, the road to Bernon, now known as Bernon street, was laid out. Previous to this time the road to that part of the world was the "gangway" in the rear of the D. N. Paine Mill. The portion of this subdivision, which is upon the northerly side of the street, and upon which at one time stood a blacksmith's shop and other out-buildings, is still in the hands of the Harris Woolen Company.

The portion upon the southerly side of the street was conveyed May 23, 1872, by the Harris Woolen Company to the Lippitt Woolen Company. The old D. N. Paine Mill which stood thereon has been removed to Armory street, and a massive brick structure now occupies its site.

III. *The Mason Soap Works Estate.* I am now permitted

to speak of a citizen whom every Woonsocket citizen delights to honor—I refer to the Hon. Stephen N. Mason. This gentleman came to Woonsocket in the Autumn of 1837, with about twenty-five dollars in his pocket. The following Spring his brother William came to the village, and thus originated the firm of W. & S. N. Mason. The two brothers continued in business until March, 1843, when William retired, and Stephen continued the business as sole proprietor.

Both William and Stephen were ardent “free suffrage” men during the exciting times of the Dorr War. In December, 1841, the destruction of their works by fire prevented Stephen from fulfilling an engagement to speak at Valley Falls in company with the late Colonel Welcome B. Sayles. Colonel Sayles afterwards referred to the fire as a lucky event for his friend. The works were soon rebuilt, and have been in successful operation until now.

Mr. Mason removed from our village to Providence during the present Summer. In his departure Woonsocket has met with a serious loss. He has represented this section in the Senate and served with honor in other public capacities. In 1861 he was candidate for Lieutenant-Governor of the State. As an upright, honorable and Christian citizen he had but few equals and no superiors in this section.

The estate is now owned by Messrs. G. F. Davis & Company.

IV. The Cumberland portion of the estate of the Woonsocket Company is now leased and occupied by various parties. The largest establishment thereon is the Pond Warp Manufacturing Company. Its lessee is the Hon. Daniel B. Pond. This gentleman has often been chosen to represent the town in the General Assembly, and has held other responsible public positions. He is justly held in high esteem by his fellow-towners. Mr. Samuel Hodgson now occupies a portion of the works in the manufacture of woolen goods.

## CHAPTER VII.

### THE “GLOBE,” THE “BERNON” AND THE “ISLAND.”

*The Globe.*—The reader has not forgotten that June 1, 1827, James Arnold sold a large estate to Thomas Arnold, Thomas A. Paine and Marvel Shove. These gentlemen were the original proprietors of the Globe Manufacturing Company. The company soon afterwards erected the first cotton mill in that vicinity. During the misfortunes of 1829 the company failed, and the property passed into the hands of Samuel Shove.

2. In 1834 it became the property of Thomas Sprague & Sons.

3. Subsequently Edward H. Sprague—one of the sons—at different times bought out his partners, and in 1846 became sole owner.

4. In 1854 Edward H. Sprague deeded the estate to B. R. Vaughan and George C. Ballou.

5. In 1864 George C. Ballou became sole owner of the property.

Until quite recently it formed a part of the assets of the Ballou Manufacturing Company. The new stone mill of this concern, which stands on this estate, was completed in 1873. August 4 of this year (1873) Mr. George C. Ballou, in person, fed the first cotton upon the moving apron of the lapper in this mill.

Soon after the death of Mr. Ballou, the extreme depression in business forced his heirs to make an assignment of their large estate.

October 25, 1876, the Globe estate—comprising the old mill, which contained 8,576 spindles, and the magnificent new mill, containing 35,392 spindles—was sold at auction. It was purchased by the Social Manufacturing Company for \$363,000.

By this sale the creditors of the estate did not realize as much as they reasonably anticipated; but the citizens of Woonsocket may well congratulate themselves that the property has passed into the hands of a corporation which has done so much to promote their welfare and prosperity.

The moving spirit of not only the Social Manufacturing Company, but also of the Lippitt Woolen Company, is Henry Lippitt, the present Governor of Rhode Island.

It is well to say, in this connection, that the assignees of the Ballou property—consisting of Charles H. Merriman (a member of the firm of H. Lippitt & Company), Addison Q. Fisher and Josiah Lasell, who were the largest creditors of the firm previous to the auction sale—sold to the heirs of George C. Ballou the mill standing on the “old saw-mill lot” and the surrounding estate, where this estimable gentleman, in a life-time of honesty and frugality, accumulated his large fortune and won the love and respect of his fellow-citizens.

*Bernon.*—Bernon did not receive its name until after it became the property of Dorr & Allen. Before that time it was known by the name, or the nick-name, of “Danville.” The estate upon which the mills are located was purchased of James Arnold by Dan A. Daniels, October 20, 1827. Mr. Daniels was connected in business at this place with a man by the name of Jonathan Russell, of whom I shall speak in a subsequent chapter. The name of the firm was the Russell Manufacturing Company. The first mill was built in 1827. The name of the Corporation is now the Woonsocket Company. This was incorporated at the January session of 1832.

That ideas of order, neatness and home could exist among those whom circumstances had placed in the lower strata of society, had escaped the notice of many of the American manufacturers. But Dorr & Allen conceived the notion that the help were quite different from the machinery which they operated; and seconded by Samuel Greene, who for many years was their agent and manager at this place, they inaugurated a new order of things, and created not only mills but a village. Broad avenues were laid out, trees planted beside them, and tenement houses were erected with a view to order, beauty and convenience. Having created a village, the next thing was to give it a name—one that should not only be euphonious, but that should represent an idea as well. The name which they selected was "Bernon"—from Gabriel Bernon, a man not only celebrated in history as a victim of the sanguinary religious persecutions of his time, but who was also the ancestor of one of the members of the firm and of the wife of their manager. (See Harris genealogy in the appendix.) Samuel Greene was agent and superintendent of the concern (in later years assisted by his son Paul) until 1868. In October of this year he passed away, sincerely mourned by a large circle of friends. He was a highly-esteemed member of the Woonsocket Commandery of Knights Templar, and was the first to be buried under its auspices.

In 1871, upon the retirement and death of the treasurer, Crawford Allen, the Bernon estate came under the management of Moses B. I. Goddard. Under him the mills have been enlarged and improved, and now contain 15,000 spindles and 337 looms, in the manufacture of 64x64 print goods. The agents are Messrs. A. D. Lockwood & Company. The superintendent is R. G. Cornell.

I embrace the present opportunity to speak of a gentleman who is held in high esteem by many of our townsmen. I

refer to Colonel L. C. Tourtellot. Up to 1849 he acted as master mechanic at the Bernon. At this time the "Colonel" removed to Albion and assumed the superintendency at that place. He remained there until 1857. He is now the manager of Ray's mills in this village. Like the original proprietors of Bernon, the "Colonel" is a descendant of one of the Huguenot refugees. The sterling qualities of Mr. Tourtellot have endeared him to a large circle of friends. His habits of order have rendered him one of the most efficient military officers as well as skillful mill managers in this section. His war record is a part of the history of the 3d R. I. Regiment. As a man, a Mason, a Christian and a soldier, he will be long remembered.

*The Island.*—I have now traced down the greater portion of the inheritance of James Arnold into the hands of its present occupants and proprietors. At the time of his death there was but little real estate standing in his name. This was situated in the vicinity of the "Falls." A portion of this is what is known in these days as the "island." This was purchased by Edward Harris, July 15, 1843, for the sum of eight hundred dollars. It proved to be one of the most fortunate speculations of this far-seeing man.

Among the works which are located thereon, the largest are the Woonsocket Rubber Works—to which I have alluded in a former chapter—and the American Worsted Company.

In the year 1866 a young clerk, in the employ of Mr. John Currier, began looking about him for something in which he might have more scope for his energy and talents. The young man was Mr. W. H. S. Smith. He, in connection with Mr. R. G. Randall, entered into the manufacture of worsted braids in a wooden building then standing on the island. During the two years in which the works continued in this building they were eminently successful, and in 1868 Mr. George C. Ballou erected the stone mill in which the

business is now conducted. The concern was incorporated during this year, and is now known as the American Worsted Company. Mr. Smith was cut off by death while the establishment which owed its existence to his energy and skill, was in the full tide of prosperity.

---

## CHAPTER VIII.

### EDWARD HARRIS.

“SOMEWHERE about forty years ago, while standing upon the capstone of a lock of the old Blackstone Canal in Woonsocket, a tall, slim young man came up to me and commenced a conversation upon business, the canal, etc., which interested me very much. There was nothing in his person that would particularly interest a stranger, except his green and boyish appearance. For several days I saw him about the neighborhood, silently and quietly walking about. At last, very much to my surprise, I learned that he had purchased a small mill of eight or ten looms, and intended to manufacture satinets.”

The foregoing is an extract from a communication which was printed some four or five years since in *The Woonsocket Patriot*, and is a description of the “first appearance” of Edward Harris upon the stage where he afterwards became so prominent an actor.

Edward Harris was born October 3, 1801, at Lime Rock, R. I. The house in which the event occurred is in the vicinity of the Baptist Meeting-house at that place. It is now owned by Mr. Patrick Whalan. During his childhood his parents removed to Dutchess county, New York, and afterwards to Ashtabula county, Ohio. Here the oppor-

tunities for acquiring the ease of manner and grace of deportment which so distinguished other members of his family, were quite limited. But if he lacked the mental training, which is one of the elements of success in life, his physical powers, without which the former too often fails of its end, had an ample field for development. Had his early training been different, he might have passed through life quite as successfully and far more easily. Had the sharp edges of his character been a little more polished—had he acquired the art of having his own way by making it to appear that others were having theirs, he might not have been a better man, but his enemies would have had less to say against him.

In the year 1822 he emerged from the backwoods and entered the office of his uncle William at Valley Falls. For the instruction and the amusement of many of my Valley Falls friends who will be subscribers to this history, I will pause at this point, and give a description of that region as it was when Edward Harris first made it his home.

Valley Falls at that time was far more picturesque than at present. The advance of civilization has robbed it of its natural beauties. The alders that fringed its glassy pond and the groves that adorned its hills, have been ruthlessly swept away. It has been blackened by a hideous and unproductive coal-mine, cut in pieces by a noisy railroad, and defiled by smoky workshops and unsightly buildings. In some localities I have thought it to bear a striking resemblance to the face of the earth when the ark stranded on Mount Ararat.

There were two roads that passed through the region. One of these was the ancient Rehoboth road, to which I have referred. This at first came up from the wading-place on the Abbott Run river, wound among the hills in the vicinity of Blackbird Pond, and so proceeded north. It was

afterwards relaid a few rods to the west, forming, as many of my Valley Falls friends will remember with watery mouths, an avenue, in after times, to "Lovett's" and "Bob Lees." The other road was afterwards a "turnpike," and is now Broad street. These two roads were connected on the Cumberland side of the river by a private way, which came out of the last-mentioned road near where now stands the Baptist Meeting-house, went over the hill where stood the mansion of William Harris, and intersected with the Rehoboth road at "Happy Hollow."

On the Smithfield side of the river stood a stone mill. The size of this mill was 40x110 feet. It was owned and run by Abraham & Isaac Wilkinson. Between this mill and the river stood another small stone mill.

On the Cumberland side of the river, and on the site of the present stone mill in that locality, stood a wooden mill 36x110 feet in size. This was occupied by William Harris in the manufacture of cotton cloth, and by Otis Walcott, a machine builder.

On the estate now owned by the Abbott Run Company, at Happy Hollow, was a small wooden mill, which is now standing. This was owned and occupied by Crawford Titus.

These mills, a few tenement houses, the homesteads of the Jenckes (the original proprietors of the Smithfield estate) and of John Grant, the former owner of the Cumberland property, completed the edifices in the place.

In a little one-story building now standing on Broad street, opposite the cottage of Mr. J. W. Tillinghast, the present book-keeper of the Valley Falls Company, lived the book-keeper of William Harris at the time of which I am writing. This house now stands in the centre of a wealthy and cultured neighborhood. On either hand are costly residences, and in front is a beautiful avenue. But then it was in the midst of a dark and lonely wilderness. To this

house Edward Harris was a frequent visitor, and being full of life and good humor, he was a very welcome guest. The book-keeper, who had seen better days, and the young man who was destined to see greater prosperity, became firm friends. How often have I heard Mr. Harris speak of the old book-keeper in terms of the deepest respect, and how often have I heard the old book-keeper refer to Edward's fondness for the game of whist, with which the long Winter evenings were whiled away in that lonely spot.

Upon Edward's arrival at Valley Falls, with the snug little capital of twenty-five cents in his pocket, he became an inmate of the family of Otis Walcott. The wages and the attention which he received from his uncle during his stay at this place were anything but flattering—the one being absorbed by his board and clothes, and the other not being sufficient to excite the jealousy of the humblest laborer on the premises.

William Harris managed men and things in the same manner. He inverted the ancient maxim, and made it to read—"Take care of the dollars and the cents will take care of themselves." He could drive a sharp bargain for a supply of cotton, but he was blind to the cotton waste which fringed the margin of the river. He could appreciate diamonds, after they had been ground and polished, but he had no time or inclination to do the polishing.

At last, a something about the young man attracted the notice of Abraham & Isaac Wilkinson, who run the Smithfield mills—whether it was his ringing laugh, his sharp eye or his willingness to work, is immaterial—and they offered him employment at the magnificent wages of one dollar per day. The future millionaire of Woonsocket made immediate preparations to leave the counting-room of his uncle. But his uncle, who was quick to appreciate merit after some one else had discovered it, prevailed upon Edward to continue in his employ, and he was sent to the Albion Village. 21

This was in the Summer of 1824. The Albion mills were then occupied as follows: One-fourth by William Harris, and three-fourths by Samuel B. Harris, Abraham & Isaae Wilkinson. Edward worked for his uncle William at this place but a brief season, and within a year began to work for his uncle Samuel, who acted as agent of three-fourths of the Albion mills. He at first received but one dollar and thirty-three cents per day for his services, but was soon promoted to the superintendency of the works, which position he retained until the Autumn of 1828.

In the month of November, 1828, he assumed the agency of the Harris Lime Rock Company, where he remained until November 1, 1830. The total amount which he received for his services at this place was \$1,604 32. He was now twenty-nine years of age. His capital of "25 cents" had increased to 2,500 dollars. With this amount, and \$1,000 borrowed of his father, he set out to begin business on his own account.

March 26, 1831, he began the manufacture of satinets at Woonsocket, in the mill which I have previously described.

Mr. Harris lived to enjoy the well-earned reputation of being the chief woolen manufacturer in the United States. He died November 24, 1872.

That Edward Harris was endowed with extraordinary gifts, his bitterest enemy was forced to admit, and the most superficial observer could not fail to perceive. His stalwart though stooping form, his keen eye, his full face, his large and well-developed head, his nervous and elastic step, his clear and ringing voice, revealed energy, determination, power! But to his wonderful knowledge of human nature, his Napoleonic faculty of detecting at a glance the strong and the weak points of men, his eminent success is mainly due. By this gift he was enabled not only to secure the best talent to assist him in his various enterprises, but to extract

from every one with whom he came in contact, something which he might appropriate to useful ends. No one was too high or too low for Mr. Harris to converse with in the most familiar terms. Charles Sumner and Aleck the barber, Horace Greeley and John the coachman, Abraham Lincoln and Michael the picker-tender—each and all contributed something to his granary. The number of those who indulged in the dream that they were sharing his inmost thoughts, it is laughable to contemplate, for if ever a man kept his own counsels, that man was Edward Harris. The surprising thing is, that from the vast amount of “advice” which he received, he hardly ever failed to extract the wheat from the chaff.

To Edward Harris, Woonsocket owes an everlasting debt of gratitude. The impetus which he imparted to the growth and prosperity of the village will be felt for many generations, and the Harris Institute block and Library will stand as a glorious monument to his generosity and public spirit.

---

## CHAPTER IX.

### THE HAMLET.

I REALLY intend to say much of the Hamlet when I get to it. But just at this present time I purpose to tell you a story, which you may skip if you choose, and perhaps by that means get to the Hamlet before I do.

On the 7th of October, 1823, a young Irishman arrived at Boston. No bells were rung or cannon fired to his honor when the ship upon which he stood approached the wharf; and so, unlike those in whose honor bells are rung and cannon fired, our hero was free to go wherever he pleased. He

went in pursuit of something to do ; and being endowed with an iron constitution, an abundant stock of genuine Irish wit, and a very small amount of money, he was not long in finding what he sought. To the thousands of his fellow-countrymen thus gifted in mind, body and estate—to their wit, their muscle and their poverty—the development of our natural resources, and the consequent progress of our nation during the last fifty years, is mainly due.

Our friend worked at Boston but a short time. His occupation of hod-carrying and his fellow-laborers did not please him ; and so, early one morning, he packed his scanty wardrobe, paid his board bill, and started on foot for no particular point, only that it be away from Boston and its hod-carriers. Night overtook him at a farm-house, near "Crook's." The next day and night he passed in Woonsocket, and the day following, at four o'clock p. m., he arrived at Providence. Here he remained during the Winter without permanent employment. The following Spring, learning of a "wood-cutting" job in the vicinity of Attleborough, he started for that place.

On his way thither, between the village of Pawtucket and the toll-gate on the turnpike, he was overtaken by a man who had something to say to him which it was pleasant to hear. The stranger was a stout, thick-set man. His eye glinted with shrewdness and sagacity ; his face, round, full and florid, revealed his appreciation of a good dinner, and his bearing was of one who seemed to know and feel his position. It was a meeting of two men widely separated from each other in social position, but closely connected in the bread-and-butter relationships—a meeting of the laborer and the capitalist—of Michael Reddy and General Carrington. A bargain was soon completed between these two persons, and Michael at once entered upon his duties, which at first were confined to the house and the store of the General at Providence.

About this time a stupendous work was in progress. The manager of the work was General Carrington, and the work itself was the erection or the excavation of the Blackstone Canal. Whether the real end and aim of this enterprise was to facilitate transportation between Providence and Worcester, or to develop the water-power of the Blackstone river, were questions in which Michael had not the remotest interest. It was sufficient to him that he had plenty of work to do and fair pay for it; and so, in the Summer of 1825, he began his labors at Providence, and dug his way through from the "shingle bridge" to Woonsocket, arriving in the Fall of 1826, where he has remained ever since.

The route of this maritime curiosity—the Blackstone Canal—through these parts was as follows: At a point near the planing works of Charles B. Aldrich, its waters emerged from the river, re-entering the parent stream a short distance above where Dr. Ballou's bridge is now situated. Just above the dam at the "Falls" it took a second departure, crossing Main street where Greene's block now stands. The present boundary-line between the Lippitt Woolen Company and the Woonsocket Company on Armory street, represents a line through the centre of the locks which were at this place. Proceeding now through the "meadows" in the rear of the Lippitt and Harris mills, it re-entered the river near where the railroad bridge is now located. At this point a tow-bridge was erected to the Smithfield side of the river, and the river was navigated to what is now called the Hamlet dam. Here the canal again diverged from the river, and entered it again a short distance above the Hamlet mills.

To narrate the scenes and incidents of a voyage over this expensive highway from Woonsocket to Albion, would be a tribute to dullness which I shall not venture to give. I have only to say, on the authority of a very respected friend, that it was "a day's journey."

But if for the transportation of merchandise and passengers the Blackstone Canal was a gigantic failure, for the development and improvement of the water-power of the Blackstone river, it was a magnificent success. In April, 1846, the Massachusetts portion of the canal was sold to the Providence & Worcester Railroad for \$22,500. By this operation the stockholders thereof realized their first and only dividend, which was one dollar per share. In Rhode Island the property reverted to the original holders of the estates through which it passed.

The Hamlet is an offspring of the Blackstone Canal. I have now the pleasure to recall one of whom all speak with the deepest respect—whose courtesy and kindness endeared him to every one who came within the circle of his acquaintance, whose taste and refinement are still visible in the works which he has left behind him, and whose habits of thought and study peculiarly unfitted him to be a successful manufacturer—I refer to Stephen H. Smith. This man, acting at first as the agent of General Carrington, purchased the following estates: January 27, 1825, of Seth Appleby, and on the same day of Smith Arnold; September 14, of Smith Arnold; March 29, 1826, and again on December 8, of Joseph Wilkinson. Upon these estates the Hamlet works are located. Mr. Smith remained at the head of the concern until 1842. Edward Carrington died the following year. The next manager of the Hamlet mills and estate was Mr. George S. Wardwell. He continued in position until March, 1859. The benevolence and public spirit of this gentleman are still held in grateful remembrance.

In March, 1859, the Hamlet came into the possession of Isaac M. Bull, its present owner. In his younger days Mr. Bull was clerk in the store of his uncle (the late General Carrington), at Providence. In 1827, and while in his employ, he went to China, where he remained the greater por-

tion of the time until 1847. In his manner and address Mr. Bull is a gentleman of the old school. Under his intelligent supervision the mills have been eminently successful. The superintendent of the works is Hon. John A. Bennett. This man has been repeatedly chosen a member of our Town Council, and is now one of our representatives to the General Assembly.

---

## CHAPTER X.

### HARD TIMES.

TO DESCRIBE a storm, when the ship in which we are is being lashed by the merciless waves and beaten by the howling winds, is not a pleasant task. One naturally turns to more peaceful scenes, when all the sails are spread to the welcome breeze and the bosom of the sea is undisturbed. I shall therefore, gentle reader, make this chapter as brief as possible. For I have had enough of hard times. Haven't you?

1. Up to 1815 the manufacturers had reaped a few golden harvests. Our war with the mother country had lessened the supply and increased the demand for their productions, and mills went up on every hand. But the same breeze that wafted to our shores the sweet tones of peace, brought to us also the products of foreign looms. Mills were closed, business was suspended, and fortunes vanished more speedily than they had arisen. To deepen the gloom, New England was visited in September of this year by one of the most terrific storms that ever swept the coast. So terrible was the fury of the gale that the spray from the ocean was blown

inland as far as Woonsocket. At this place, and even ten miles farther north, the salt drops of the sea were perceptible to the taste upon the grass and fruit. Forests were overturned, highways blocked up with fallen trees, orchards stripped of their wealth and meadows converted into a waste.

The following year we were overtaken by a still greater calamity. There was a severe frost in every month in the year. Ice formed an inch in thickness even in the month of July. The corn, potato and grass crops were almost totally cut off. In those days of deficient transportation facilities, and when New England was dependent in a great measure upon its own productions, it must indeed have been "hard times." During two years comparatively nothing was done. At last, matters began to assume a more cheerful aspect. With the returning Spring the trees put forth their leaves, within the warm embrace of Summer the meadows became pregnant, and once again the empty store-houses of the farmer were replenished. At this time two men—then young, vigorous and full of hope—put their shoulders to the wheel; and when Welcome Farnum and Dexter Ballou pushed, something moved! The mills began to start and the wheels of industry to revolve. It is a matter for regret that the former gentleman, in his early years, removed from this place; for although fifty years have passed since he left the scenes of his first fond wooing of the smiles of fortune, the impetus which his labors gave to the growth and prosperity of our village is still perceptibly felt.

2. From 1815 to 1829 the "factory system" was the burden of everybody's speech. The bar-room of the tavern, the rostrum of the orator, and the halls of legislation were full of it. But the fun of the thing was in the fact that there was no system whatever about it. Farmers, blacksmiths, tanners—Tom, Dick and Harry—had tumbled headlong into it, apparently unconscious that system, skill and

knowledge of the business were at all necessary to its successful and profitable development. There were mills, machinery, cotton and labor, which, if properly handled, would have produced handsome results. But the effluvia and the architecture of the mills were infernal, the arrangement of the machinery a matter of the smallest concern ; so much of the stock as did not fringe the margin of the river with a fleecy border, got into the goods, and the help who nominally worked hours enough, were in the mills — when not out of them. But notwithstanding all this, the impending disaster would have been averted had the thought and energy of many of the manufacturers been devoted to the economical management rather than to the extension of their business. Up to the very morning of the cataclysm cotton fabrics were made and sold at a fair profit. I derive this from the lips of a very intelligent gentleman who was engaged in manufacturing at the time, and from statistics which show cotton to have been 11c. and 13c. per pound, and goods 8c. and 9c. per yard—a handsome margin, even taking into account the mills and machinery of the times and the slip-shod manner of running them. The cause of the disaster is in a nut-shell—the returns from the “factory system” were too slow for many of the fast men who managed it.

While Samuel Slater was accumulating his snug little fortune of a million of dollars in the prudent management of his business, Abraham & Isaac Wilkinson were spending the earnings of their mills, and all the money which they could borrow, in building factories and machine shops at Providence, Pawtucket, Central Falls, Valley Falls, and elsewhere, and in purchasing water privileges, wood-lots, farms, dwelling-houses and taverns, throughout the length and breadth of the Blackstone valley. A commercial crisis, therefore, occurred in 1829, the effects of which are felt even to this day.

The events which followed the failure of the Wilkinsons form a dark picture in the history of Rhode Island. Hundreds of homes were sold by the Sheriff under executions, and one hundred and forty-nine poor men were imprisoned for debts which it was impossible for them to pay. The hard earnings of the poor laborer which he had deposited in the hands of his wealthy neighbor were swept away, and sorrow and suffering were carried into the cottage of the widow and the orphan.

But condemn as we may the ambition of those who were the immediate causes of the catastrophe, we cannot call in question the honor and integrity of many who were thereby forced to the wall.

Among the Woonsocket sufferers of 1829 were—Samuel B. Harris, who owned the estates upon which the Harris Woolen Mills on Main street and the Harris Institute block now stand; Thomas A. Paine, Thomas Arnold and Marvel Shove, who owned the “Globe” estate; Hosea Ballou, who run a mill on lands now owned by the Lippitt Woolen Company; Dan A. Daniels and Jonathan Russell.

Jonathan Russell is remembered to this day as an orator and a statesman. An oration of his, delivered at a Fourth of July celebration, was so remarkable as to call forth, at the time, a reply from the celebrated Tristam Burgess, and fifty years afterwards a reproduction in the *Providence Journal*. He was one of the Commissioners at the Treaty of Ghent. After the failure of his manufacturing enterprise he retired to his farm in Mendon, where he died in humble circumstances.

There was one failure in 1829 which eventually resulted in much good to Woonsocket. It was that of Timothy Greene & Son, of Pawtucket. In consequence of this, the son, Samuel Greene, was permitted to make Woonsocket his home, where for forty years, as the head of a large cor-

poration and a leader in moral, educational and religious matters, his many virtues were conspicuous.

Nearly all of those whom I have mentioned have passed away. But three still live, namely—Hosea Ballou, Dan A. Daniels and Thomas A. Paine; and although far advanced in life, are hale and vigorous, and not likely to withstand the frowns of an ordinary man or the smiles of an extraordinary woman.

The last-named gentleman, a grandson of the grandson of John Arnold, is now eighty-two years of age. His form is erect, his intellect unimpaired and his physical powers undecayed. He fills at present the office of U. S. Internal Revenue Assessor of this district, and is ranked as one of the most efficient and vigilant in the service. To him I am deeply indebted for much of the material of this work, and to him the town looks for its faithful performance, as he was chosen by the Town Council, in company with Dr. Ariel Ballou and Willis Cook, an Advisory Committee to correct inaccuracies into which I might have fallen. Upon the resignation of Dr. Ballou from the committee, he was clothed by the other member of the committee with full powers to correct, revise, etc.

The tornado of 1829 was soon over. The “factory system” was healthy, and others were at hand to assume the responsibilities of those who had been swept overboard. In a short time mills began again to go up and spindles to revolve as before. But a time was fast approaching that was to try men’s souls. It was not a panic caused altogether by ambitious speculators, but a real disaster which no human power could avert. It was a famine, and a famine at a time when the passions of men were inflamed by partizan zeal and imaginary wrongs.

In too many cases the manufacturers had lost sight of the human beings who operated their machines, and they too

often mistook injustice and cruelty for order and discipline. I know of one who was in the habit of flogging the children in his employ out of sheer wantonness—at one time kicking a boy over a bobbin-box, simply because the child had removed it from his path in the alley. It is pleasant to record that this brute afterwards died in the poor-house. Many of the mill owners were of the loosest morals, and the factory-girl was fortunate who preserved her situation and her honor.

To add fuel to the flame of discontent, pamphlets were circulated by political demagogues among the laboring classes, charging the manufacturers not only with tyranny and injustice, but with being moved by aristocratic ideas in their views of government.\*

The unwise clamorings of the manufacturer for “protection” provoked an equally absurd demand from the help for “Free Trade”—absurd, because it was chiefly founded in hate and malice, and because, instead of being the logic of the statesman, it was employed as the firebrand of the demagogue. In the heat of the contest the main question was set aside. Men were Whigs or Democrats because one was in some way supposed to represent the upper, and the other the lower stratum of society. The brilliant accomplishments of Henry Clay and the stern integrity of Andrew Jackson were but secondary causes for the enthusiasm of their supporters. Both parties seemed to imagine that “hard times” and “good times” were creations of Government, and ignored the higher law of supply and demand. It is not strange, therefore, that the excitement attending elections in those days, even when the equilibrium of the supply and demand for breadstuffs and labor was undisturbed, ran high, and that

---

\*From one of these I extract the following: “The memory of the founder of cotton factories should be held in contempt by the present generation, and execrated to the remotest ages of posterity. Since the introduction of cotton machinery from England, the manufacturers here hold a great part of the white population in chains.”

the manufacturer was regarded by the masses with the deepest hate. Still, however, the spindles continued to revolve.

But when in 1837 the crops failed, and flour jumped from five to twelve dollars per barrel—when merchants and manufacturers suspended payment—when, in short, labor came down in the same ratio that breadstuffs went up, a new and unlooked-for element entered into the contest—one that has often dethroned kings and overturned empires. It was hunger! It required but a word to convert a law-abiding people into madmen.

The blow of 1837 was not so severe in Rhode Island as that of 1829, but it was more wide-spread. It is remembered the country over as the “hard year.” In Woonsocket the failures are hardly worth mentioning. But the feelings of the masses only waited an opportunity for expression. That opportunity soon came, and its expression was the “Dorr War.”

Since 1837 there have been “hard times,” but the unnatural animosity between the manufacturer and his help has been in a great measure allayed. Both the one and the other have learned that their interests are identical. No body of men would now stand by and cheer at the destruction of their employer’s mill, as they did when that of William Harris, at Valley Falls, was being devoured by the flames, and no wise manufacturer now but that takes a deep and earnest interest in the happiness and welfare of those whom he employs. The “factory system” is fast becoming systematized.

## CHAPTER XI.

### TRANSPORTATION.

I HAVE now to connect the village with the outer world, and the pleasant task upon which I have employed my leisure moments for so long a time will be complete. With reluctance I enter upon this closing chapter. In reading over what I have written, I find that I have failed, utterly failed, in presenting the pictures of the past as they have appeared to me. I have given you but words. The actors in the olden times—their hopes, their dreams, their aspirations—I have been powerless to restore. O, that I had the skill to make you feel as I have felt, to see as I have seen! That I could have taken you into the dusty attics, where I have passed so many pleasant hours, and that together we might have looked, as it were, upon the tear-drops of those who have long been sleeping in the cold embrace of death! There are yellow packages in those dusty attics—packages encircled with ribbons that are faded. They contain papers written in the bloom of youth and love and hope, and locks of hair that still are golden in the sunlight!

But I am digressing. The title of this chapter was “transportation,” and I must tell you something about it.

In the most ancient times men and women performed their journeys on horseback. The old horse blocks have not yet entirely disappeared from the face of the earth, and may still be seen in the yards of antiquated mansions. When the chaise first made its appearance it was regarded as an innovation, and looked upon by the envious much the same as

is the landau in these times. But both the horses and the chaises could be enjoyed but by the favored few. The poor man who settled in these isolated regions, was practically shut out from his distant friends. There was no public mode of conveyance. The Post Office was many miles away. He who ventured upon a trip to New York was regarded as a hero. Previous to his departure, he was visited by the neighbors for miles around, and burdened with messages to loved ones on the way. Upon his return, his adventures were listened to with breathless curiosity, and repeated from house to house for many months.

At last, about the year 1815, an enterprising man, by the name of Abner Cooper, started a public conveyance from Providence to Worcester, *via*. Woonsocket. This was a one-horse vehicle, and made a weekly trip between these two places. It is pleasant to record that the first transportation agent in these parts was a poet. He thus made his announcement to his patrons:

"Abner Cooper informs his friends  
That April next his quarter ends."

The one-horse concern of Abner supplied the transportation requirements of these parts until regular mail coaches were placed upon the route.

These began to run about the year 1820, when two coaches were put on between Worcester and Providence—one going down the left bank of the river, and the other going down the right bank. They went down one day and returned the next. For the sake of convenience, I will call one the Cumberland route and the other the Smithfield route. As they started from the termini of the route on alternate days, and both coaches came to Woonsocket, we were thus placed in daily communication with Providence and Worcester. I will now give what I have been able to learn of

I. The Cumberland route. When this first started, one

driver came as far as the Coverdale place, and another driver continued from this point to Providence, *via*. Woonsocket and Cumberland Hill. The driver from Worcester to "Coverdale" was a man by the name of Wheeler. The driver from Coverdale to Providence was Aaron White. In 1826 the drivers went through from Worcester to Providence. The following are the names of the several drivers:

1. John Prouty.....	1826	4. Samuel Lawton .....	1837
2. Hall Bartlett .....	1831	5. Aaron, familiarly called	
3. Beriah Curtis.....	1833	"Father" White.....	1839

who drove until the line was taken off. At the time of the closing up of the business, the coaches on both the Cumberland and the Smithfield routes were owned by "Father" White and Mr. Beriah Curtis, before-mentioned.

II. The Smithfield route. The drivers were as follows:

1. Hull Brown .....	1820	2. John Bradley.....	1826
---------------------	------	----------------------	------

This man acted as managing agent of both lines until Mr. Elisha T. Read was put into this position.

3. Israel Wheeler .....	1831	4. "Deacon" Rounds .....	1836
-------------------------	------	--------------------------	------

This man was an old Jehu on the Boston and Providence line. When the coaches on this route were taken off, in consequence of the opening of the railroad between these places, he was employed on the Providence and Worcester route.

5. Israel Wheeler .....	1837	6. Anson Johnson.....	1842
-------------------------	------	-----------------------	------

In the year 1826 an opposition line was started by Thomas Buffum and others. Charles Farnum was agent. It ran between Woonsocket and Providence, but continued only one season.

When the Boston and Providence coaches lost their occupation by the introduction of the railroad, the proprietors thereof put on a daily line from Woonsocket to Providence. The driver was Asa Smith. This company was soon bought off by the Providence and Worcester line, and Henry Morris assumed the office of Jehu. It ran down the Cumberland

side of the river. In 1840 Morris was discharged by the company, and started an opposition line down the Smithfield side, which continued for two years. The old company immediately put on another daily line from Woonsocket to Providence, through Smithfield. There were now three daily lines to Providence, besides the two through lines before-mentioned, namely—the Morris line, the Cumberland and the Smithfield lines.

III. The drivers on the Cumberland line were :

1. Israel Wheeler.....	1840	4. "Gov." Tourtellot.....	1845
2. David Briggs .....	1842	5. Charles Brown .....	1846
3. John Hunting .....	1844		

IV. The drivers on the Smithfield line were :

1. "Gov." Tourtellot.....	1840	3. "Gov." Tourtellot.....	1846
2. John Hunting .....	1845		

V. Just previous to the starting of the Providence daily lines, there was a Worcester and Providence "steamboat line." It ran during Summer months of the years 1835 and 1838 inclusive. Its drivers were :

1. "Deacon" Rounds.	3. Benjamin Davis.
2. Joshua Marshall.	

The horses, the coaches, and some of the drivers on these lines were very beautiful. The fare from Woonsocket to Providence was at first 75c. This was afterwards reduced to 50c., and at one time was but 25c.

About the year 1830 a line of stages was established between Woonsocket and Boston. The coaches were owned and driven by Blake Parker. In 1845 another line was put on by Ezra Miller, which alternated with the Parker line, and we were thus placed in daily communication with Boston. The drivers on the Miller line were :

1. — Fuller.....	1845	2. — Merrill .....	1847
------------------	------	--------------------	------

In the year 1844 a line was started to connect with the Boston and Providence Railroad at Foxboro. The drivers were :

1. Otis Pierce .....	1844	2. John Hunting .....	1846
----------------------	------	-----------------------	------

A little episode connected with the history of these lines is worth recording. January 8, 1831, occurred a very severe snow-storm. The roads did not get broken through in two weeks. The mails from Worcester to Providence were delayed ten days.

When the coaches first began, the Woonsocket Post Office was at the "Old Bank" Village. Here Christopher Almy was Postmaster for many years. The office at this place was discontinued in July, 1844.

The first Postmaster at the "Falls" was Mr. Dan A. Daniels. During the exciting times of "Tippecanoe and Tyler too," John Burnham, afterwards known and loved as "Uncle John," became famous not only for his political zeal but for his powers as a singer of political songs, and in 1840 his labors in the world of polities and of song were rewarded by an appointment to the position of Postmaster at Woonsocket. This position he held (with the exception of a short period in 1861, when Mr. William Lindsey assumed the duties of the office, but died after holding the position but one month) until 1865, when he was succeeded by Mr. Stephen H. Brown, than whom a more courteous gentleman does not exist. "Uncle John" lived but a short time after his retirement from office. His death was sincerely lamented by every patron of the Woonsocket Post Office.

About the year 1832\* the people of Woonsocket began to realize that the splendid coaches, which daily passed through the village, did not come up to their requirements, and a movement was started to construct a railroad from Woonsocket to Boston. Various projects were discussed for the attainment of this end from time to time. One was to intersect at Mansfield with the Providence and Boston Railroad, and another to connect at Framingham with the Boston and Worcester Railroad. In 1843 the people had become suffi-

---

\*I derive this from an editorial in THE WOONSOCKET PATRIOT of 1843, which said that the subject had been discussed for upwards of ten years.

ciently aroused, and articles began to appear in the newspapers, urging the connection of our isolated hamlet to the sinful world without. In the Autumn of this year a correspondent to the *Providence Journal* invited the attention of capitalists to the feasibility of a railroad between Woonsocket and Providence. He estimated that the cost of construction would be not over \$200,000, and that the annual freight between the two points would be 25,000 tons. But the railroad projects did not meet with universal favor. Many of our best citizens regarded the advent of the locomotive as a public calamity. One of these, then engaged in commercial pursuits, and since honored by his countrymen with one of the highest gifts in the land, in anticipation of the impending evil, sold out his business and accepted a position in a banking institution.

The views of this class are well expressed in a communication, signed "J. C. M.," which appeared in *The Woonsocket Patriot* of December 29, 1843. "Where," he asked, "would the two hundred horses, which now feed here daily, then feed? Would an equal amount of grain and hay be devoured by the locomotive? Would farms be rendered more or less valuable in this vicinity? Would the loss of a market for the farmer's great staple be compensated for by the sublimity of his being "whisked" through the air at the rate of twenty-five miles per hour?" The fun of this communication appears to the best advantage, in the light of the present age, in the following extract: "The cheapness of transportation, which seems to be the great benefit to be derived from this "bubble," would be the means of bringing into more general use hard coal, which many prefer to wood." The views of "J. C. M." have undoubtedly been changed somewhat since the publication of his remarkable letter.

Wednesday, January 3, 1844, a meeting was held in Providence, at the office of the American Insurance Company. It

was for the purpose of considering the subject of building a railroad from Providence to Worcester. A committee was (1) appointed to survey the route; (2) to collect facts relative to business, etc., along the line; (3) to procure charters, etc. The committee consisted of the following-named gentlemen:

William Rhodes, of Providence.	Harvey Chace, of Valley Falls.
Isaac Thurber,	John Osborne, of Smithfield.
Jos. H. Carpenter,	Paul Whitin, of Northbridge.
Christopher S. Rhodes,	Samuel Wood, of Grafton.
James Y. Smith,	

I. In the Autumn of this year Mr. T. Willis Pratt, the engineer, presented his report to the committee. I will give an abstract thereof. He says:

“1. The principal village on the route is Woonsocket.  
“2. To this place from Providence, the line has no inclination exceeding 17 95-100 feet per mile. This was the line following the Blackstone Canal to Lonsdale.

“3. Were it to pass through the villages of Pawtucket, Central Falls and Valley Falls (which it did), the route would be more circuitous, and the maximum grade 26 40-100 per mile, instead of 17 95-100. But the expense per mile would exceed but little that of the Moshassuck route.

“4. North of Woonsocket two routes were suggested. One was the river and canal line, through the village of Millbury, and was estimated to cost \$1,000,000. The other was to intersect with the Boston and Worcester Railroad, at the Grafton depot, and was estimated to cost \$900,000.”

The former route was the one which was adopted.

II. The sub-committee appointed to collect facts in relation to the prospective business of the road, thus reported in relation to Woonsocket and vicinity:

“1. Hamlet—population, 250—contains two cotton mills, with 5,832 spindles, 120 looms, employing 67 females and 74 males, producing 20,000 yards of cotton cloth per week, and working 650 bales of cotton per annum.

Estimated annual tons of merchandize .....	400
“ sum for passengers per annum .....	\$400
“ “ freight .....	700

“2. Bermon—population, 750—contains two cotton mills, with 11,000 spindles, 288 looms, employing 175 females and 75 males, producing 38,500 yards of cotton cloth per week, and working 1,000 bales of cotton per annum.

Estimated annual tons of merchandize .....	633
“ sum for passengers per annum .....	\$633
“ “ freight .....	1266

"3. Woonsocket—population, 4,000—contains 17 cotton mills, with 34,456 spindles, 812 looms, producing 151,039 yards of cotton cloth per week, and working 5,251 bales of cotton per annum; three woolen mills, with 10 sets of machinery, producing 4,700 yards of cloth per week, and working 281,500 pounds of wool per annum; six machine shops, an iron foundry, two grist mills, a saw-mill, one spool and bobbin shop, one soap manufactory, two wholesale grocery stores. In the mills 413 females and 456 males are employed.

Estimated annual tons of merchandize.....	15,233
" sum for passengers per annum .....	\$10,100
" " freight .....	30,466

" *N. B.*—It should be stated that the estimation of sum received from passengers was based on that estimated to be received by stages."

III. The Rhode Island Charter for the road was granted at the May session of 1844. In a short time the road was located, and passed through the following Woonsocket estates: Joseph Wilkinson, Hamlet Manufacturing Company, Sullivan Dorr, Crawford Allen, Amos D. Smith, James Y. Smith, Samuel G. Arnold, Cornelia G. Greene, Frances E. Arnold, George C. Ballou, Joel Fletcher, D. D. Buffum, Henry Sayles, William Greenman, Lyman A. Cook, Osman Fuller, Charles E. Slocum, Olney Mason, Amos Grant, Seth Arnold, Erastus Keach, Ballou heirs, Johnson Matthewson, Aaron White, Edward Harris, Abigail Arnold, Mary Ann Mowry, Dinah Veazie, Farnum Harris, Welcome Farnum. The Aaron White in the foregoing list was the lawyer, and not the stage-driver of that name, before-mentioned.

I embrace this opportunity to speak particularly of "Squire" White, because this chapter is devoted chiefly to the subject of "transportation," and his many eulogists, in speaking of his eminent abilities as a lawyer, his sterling virtues as a man, and his faithful services as a Dorrite, never omit to mention his extraordinary powers as a pedestrian. It is one of the traditions of Woonsocket that Squire White could seldom wait for the stage-coaches, and that with his law books and briefs under his arm, he would hasten on foot to Providence, and beat the coaches every time! The office

of this celebrated man was removed to make room for the Woonsocket depot of the Providence and Worcester Railroad. This building was erected in August, 1847. On the 9th of this month the locomotive engine "Lonsdale" arrived at Providence. On the following month the transportation of freight begun, and October 1 passenger trains ran regularly between Providence and Millville. Monday, October 25, 1847, the road was formally opened. Stockholders and invited guests, numbering about 1,500 persons, passed over the route, and partook of a collation at Worcester.

But the railroad in which the citizens of Woonsocket had deepest interest, of which they first talked, and for which they labored with most zeal, was still unfinished. It would require more space than I have devoted to the entire history of the town, to recount the trials and discouragements which were encountered, ere at last we were placed in direct railroad communication with Boston. The bitter feelings which were engendered between individuals, and the jealousies awakened between rival railroad and municipal corporations in the controversy, have furnished themes for countless essays and innumerable editorials. In the ever-memorable struggle, the learning of Samuel Ames, the eloquence of Christopher Robinson, the shrewdness of Edward Harris, and the indomitable will of Welcome Farnum were put to their severest tests.

August 12, 1846, a convention met at Armory Hall. Upwards of five hundred were present. George S. Wardwell was elected President. Edward H. Sprague and Orin A. Ballou, Secretaries. Hon. Luther Metcalf and Otis Pettee, of Massachusetts; Hon. Asa Jillson and Hon. Samuel Webb, of Connecticut; Edward Harris and Samuel Greene, of Rhode Island, were chosen Vice-Presidents. E. K. Whitaker and Warren Lovering, of Massachusetts; George S. Catlin, of Connecticut; W. S. Slater and L. W. Ballou, of Rhode

Island, were chosen a Committee to report business for the convention.

Previous to this meeting the Massachusetts Legislature voted adversely to the "Pettee route," and the Connecticut Legislature had granted a charter to the "Air Line" over the veto of Gov. Toucy.

May 6, 1847, another meeting was held at Armory Hall. Ezekiel Fowler was chosen Chairman; Samuel Greene, Vice-President; E. H. Sprague and L. W. Ballou, Secretaries.

I refer to these meetings simply to give the names of the actors in the drama. The play itself is not worth preserving. In the meantime, Christopher Robinson and Samuel Ames had discussed the matter *pro* and *con* before our Legislature. The *Providence Journal* reported and applauded the effort of the last-named gentleman, and referred to the speech of Mr. Robinson in a single sentence. This aroused the indignation of *The Woonsocket Patriot*, and a lively newspaper war ensued.

But in spite of these meetings, speeches and editorials, the genius, will and money of Wecombe Farnum prevailed, and the "Air Line" came to Waterford instead of Woonsocket.

Not until September, 1863, was the dream of Woonsocket realized, and a railroad completed connecting it with the hub of the universe.



## CHAPTER XII.

### CONCLUSION.

THE history of Woonsocket is that of New England in miniature. It is the same play with different actors. True, no witches have been hanged in this vicinity, but no doubt there ought to have been ; neither has this been the scene of any extraordinary military achievement, if we except that of

“ Laban Wade  
With his brigade,  
And Landers with his cannon.”

But Woonsocket has had its superstitious and its military age, and now, in common with her sister towns, has entered upon its industrial age. The hum of the spindle has drowned the soft strains of the shepherd’s pipe. The questions of the hour are not how many bushels of corn or potatoes to the acre, but how many yards of cloth to the loom ; not the value of the smiling meadow and the fertile field, but of the unbroken forest, the swift-running stream and the barren ledge. Fifty years ago a large and well-cultivated farm was a source of revenue ; to-day (except in certain localities) it is a tax. The depreciation of real estate in the country, and its advance in villages and cities, equally command our attention, and awaken us to the fact that the manufacturer and the merchant are soon to become the landholders of the State. Here and there, dotting the hill-side or nestling among the trees, stands the ancient farm-house. It is falling into ruin. The neglected lilac hangs over the decaying fence, and the fragrant tanzy, hidden amidst the rank grass, seems to

breathe a sad perfume from the past. On the other hand, the eow-path through the lonesome swamp has been transformed into the bustling street of the village, and the clatter of the loom has frightened the owl from his accustomed haunts.

The merchant and the tourist are now placed in easy and rapid communication with distant climes; a trip to the four quarters of the earth is stripped of its perils and hardships; the fields of the West, the gardens of the East, the rivers of the North and the groves of the tropics, pay tribute at our daily meals. Ease, comfort and plenty seem to surround us. The piano and the sewing-machine have usurped the honors of the ancient spinning-wheel. The homespun garments of our ancestors have given place to silks and satins. The poorest now indulge in luxuries that the richest once could not obtain. Poverty seems to have been stripped of its terrors and wealth of its arrogance. And yet, for all this apparent progress, we have had to pay a heavy price.

1. The word "economy," which to us is well-nigh obsolete, to our ancestors was full of meaning. Where Nature was unpropitious, and when Art was in its infancy, with their own hands they were forced to gather the materials for their shelter, clothing and sustenance. Their cloths were "homespun"—their furniture was for use rather than display; their "crockery" was made of wood, or in some aristocratic families, of pewter; their carpets were sand, sprinkled upon the floor.

But there was one thing which pervaded their households, which glittered upon their pewter-platters and glistened upon their ceilings like the harvest moon-beams on the river. It was neatness and order! The marks of grease were visible from cellar to attic—but it was "elbow-grease." Their counterpanes were coarse as dog's hair, but they were white as snow; their tables ponderous as ox-carts, but smooth as marble. Thus in a soil enriched by industry,

frugality and order, the tree of American Independence took root! Let us beware lest the weeds of indolence, extravagance and discord do not impede its growth!

2. Again, the appliances of Art in economizing and appropriating the gifts of Nature, while opening new avenues to industry and wealth, have taken from the American yeoman that spirit of self-reliance and independence for which he was so distinguished in the past. He is no longer content with the humble products of his fields and meadows, and he goes out beyond the limits of his little realm to mingle with his fellows in the outer world. The individuality of such men as David Mowry, Arnold Speare, Thomas Mann and Lewis Dexter, has passed away forever!

Whether this change has been for the better or the worse, it is not my province to discuss. Vice and corruption exist as abundantly, perhaps, as in the days of Aaron Burr. Seofers at religion are as numerous, perhaps, as in the times of Thomas Paine. There may be more Sabbath-breaking and less eant—more profanity and less hypocrisy—more apparent vice and less outward virtue; but no age of the world has developed more benevolence, more virtue, more heroism than this in which we live! And surrounded as he may be by poverty and suffering and want, the philanthropist is cheered by the thought that the children of men are better clad, better fed and better sheltered than ever before. Regretting as he must, the modern modes of thought, the seeming disregard of forms and customs which our fathers cherished with a jealous care, the superficial views of truths which have been tested in the crucible of centuries, the Christian feels that, underneath these glittering shams, the hearts of men with nobler aspirations, deeper yearnings, throb and pulsate in the light of Heaven! So, cheered, sustained and strengthened by the swiftly-changing pictures of the past, the patriot, in this centennial year, looks forward to the future with a glorious hope!

# APPENDIX A.

---

## GENEALOGY.

WHILE collecting material for the foregoing *History*, I found much genealogical matter which I deem to be worth preserving. In offering it to the reader, I do not vouch for its strict accuracy. But in its compilation I have bestowed a fair amount of time and research, and trust that it will be thankfully received.

### THE DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM ARNOLD.

#### FIRST GENERATION.

##### 1 WILLIAM ARNOLD.

He was one of the thirteen original proprietors of Providence. He was born 1589. The first notice of him, according to Staples, is in 1635, when he was a citizen of Hingham, Mass. His children were :

2 Benedict—He was the first Gov. of R. I. under the charter of Charles II.

3 Stephen—Lived at Pawtuxet; was one of the Inman proprietors. (See History.)

\*4 Thomas—Born 1616; died Sept., 1674. (See History.)

5 Joanna—Married Zachary Rhodes.

#### SECOND GENERATION.

4 THOMAS ARNOLD married

6 PHEBE, the daughter of John Parkhurst.

The first notice that I find of this man is Jan. 6, 1634. (See N. E. Reg., Vol. XIV., p. 347.) He was then 18 years of age. His first settlement in Rhode Island was at Providence. He afterward settled in the valley of the Moshassuck, near the lower Quaker Meeting-house. (See History.) His estate was divided by the Council between his widow and his 5 remaining children. At that time his children were :

- \*7 Richard—Born March 22, 1642 ; died April 22, 1710
- 8 Thomas.
- 9 John.
- \*10 Eleazer.
- \*11 Elizabeth—Died Oct. 20, 1747. She lived to be upwards of 100 years of age. I find in the N. E. Reg. a notice of 2 other children. The names of these are :
- 12 Ichabod—Born March 1, 1640.
- 13 Susanna married
- 14 John Farnum, April 7, 1654.

#### THIRD GENERATION.

- 17 RICHARD ARNOLD (see History) married
- 15 SARAH ANGELL. Their children were :
- \*16 Richard—Died June, 1745.
- \*17 John—Born 1671 ; died Oct. 27, 1756.
- \*18 Thomas—Died Feb. 3, 1727.
- 19 Mary married Thomas Steere.

#### 10 ELEAZER ARNOLD.

I derive the following from a copy of his will. According to this his children were :

- 21 Joseph.
- 22 John.
- 23 Eleazer—The will refers to his daughter-in-law, Sarah Arnold. Her husband died Feb. 6, 1712-13.
- 24 Jeremiah.
- 25 Ellenor.
- 26 Mary.
- 27 Phebe.

#### 11 ELIZABETH ARNOLD married

- 28 SAMUEL COMSTOCK. (See History.) The marriage was consummated Nov. 26, 1678. Their children were :
- \*29 Samuel—Born April 16, 1679.
- \*30 Hezediah—Born April 16, 1682 ; died Feb. 21, 1764.
- 31 Thomas—Born Nov. 7, 1684.
- 32 Daniel—Born July 19, 1686.
- 33 Elizabeth—Born Dec. 18, 1690 ; married — Sayles.
- 34 John—Born March 26, 1693.
- 35 Ichabod—Born June 9, 1696.
- 36 Job—Born April 4, 1699.
- \*37 Jeremiah.

#### FOURTH GENERATION.

- 16 RICHARD ARNOLD (see History) married
- 38 MARY WOODWARD. There was a Woodward family, who lived where Albion now is. Their children were :
- \*39 Thomas—Died Dec. 11, 1765.
- \*40 Richard.
- 41 Edmund—Married Mary Staples, Dec. 24, 1738 ; no issue.
- \*43 Woodward.

\*44 Josias.

\*45 Joseph.

Wilkinson alludes to a daughter,

46 Mary, who married

47 David Wilkinson, and gives them nine children.

17 JOHN ARNOLD (see History) married, first,

48 MARY MOWRY, daughter of Nathaniel. See No. 1,155. She died Jan. 27, 1742. Their children were :

\*49 William—Born Dec. 9, 1695; died Aug. 2, 1766.

\*50 John—Born May 29, 1697; died 1727.

\*51 Israel.

\*52 Daniel—Died July 30, 1773.

53 Anthony—Born Jan. 12, 1704; m. Susanna Fisk; removed to New York.

\*54 Seth—Born July 26, 1706; died 1801.

\*55 Anna.

56 Mercy—Born Oct., 1701; m. — Lapham; removed to Dartmouth.

\*57 Susanna.

\*58 Abigail.

He married, second,

59 HANNAH HAYWARD—No issue.

18 THOMAS ARNOLD. I have not ascertained the name of his wife. Their children were :

\*60 Job—Born Aug. 9, 1707.

\*61 Jonathan—Born Nov. 18, 1708.

62 Mary—Born Oct. 28, 1710.

\*63 Thomas—Born Nov. 4, 1713; died July 31, 1749.

64 Elizabeth—Born 1717.

65 Sarah—Born April, 1722.

29 SAMUEL COMSTOCK married

66 ANN INMAN. Their children were :

\*67 David.

68 Sarah married

69 Seth Aldrich, of Mendon.

\*70 —

30 HEZEDIAH COMSTOCK married, first,

71 CATHERINE PRAY, daughter of

72 John Pray, who lived near what is now Ashton. Their children were :

73 Susan—Born April 7, 1707; married Thomas Arnold, No. 39.

74 William—Born May 3, 1708; died No. 16, 1745.

\*75 Gideon—Born Nov. 4, 1709; died 1801.

76 Raehel—Born Sept. 9, 1711; married Anthony Steere, May 11, 1746; died June 13, 1806.

\*77 Catharine—Born Sept. 19, 1713; died Dec. 17, 1751.

\*78 Hezediah—Born Jan. 9, 1715; married Mary Arnold, No. 174; died Dec., 1751.

79 Penelope—Born Feb. 11, 1717; died June 17, 1736.

\*80 Anthony—Born Nov. 7, 1719; died Feb. 20, 1762.  
 81 Andrew—Born Jan. 22, 1721; died April 19, 1735.  
 82 John—Born April 16, 1724; died 1792.

He married, second, Aug. 10, 1730,

83 MARTHA BALCOLM. Her children were :

\*84 Anna—Born April 14, 1731; died June 5, 1794.  
 85 Ezekiel—Born May 1, 1733; married Martha Arnold, No. 166; died June 7, 1777.  
 86 Phebe—Born June 5, 1735; died Nov. 25, 1740.  
 87 Rufus—Born Oct. 26, 1738; died Nov. 23, 1740.  
 88 Martha—Born Jan. 3, 1742; married — Staples; died Aug. 16, 1779.

37 JEREMIAH COMSTOCK. I have not ascertained the name of his wife. Their children were :

89 Joseph—Married Anna, No. 84.

#### FIFTH GENERATION.

39 THOMAS ARNOLD married, first,

SUSAN COMSTOCK (see No. 73). She died June 30, 1736. He was known as Judge Thomas Arnold. (See History.)

\*90 Mary—Born Oct. 2, 1730.

91 Susanna—Born Jan. 12, 1731-32.

\*92 Thomas—Born Oct. 8, 1733.

\*93 Catharine—Born Sept. 24, 1735.

He married, second,

94 MARY MAN. She died April 16, 1747. Their children were :

95 Ace—Born Aug. 28, 1738.

96 John—Born Jan. 22, 1741.

He married, third,

97 PATIENCE COOK, of Newport. Their children were :

\*98 Lydia—Born Oct. 16, 1749.

\*99 Peleg—Born June 10, 1751.

\*100 Naomi.

\*101 Hannah.

\*102 Martha married Seth, No. 187, and Caleb, No. 126.

\*103 Sarah.

104 Patience, who married

105 Daniel Bartlett.

40 RICHARD ARNOLD married May 19, 1722,

106 RUTH ALDRICH.

They lived on the "Abraham Arnold place." He was a very ingenious man. June 6, 1733, he went to Philadelphia, leaving his family. (See History.)—His sons Richard and Stephen, applied to the Council for a guardian, Dec. 10, 1744. Their children were :

107 Ruth.

108 Jane.

109 Richard.

\*110 Stephen, born April 23, 1728, married Rachel, No. 175, died Monday, May 2, 1796.

111 Samuel.

43 WOODWARD ARNOLD married  
112 RUTH WILKINSON.

His first homestead was what was afterward known as the "Nathan Staples place," near Woonsocket Hill. He "absconded," Capt. Daniel Arnold, No. 52, was appointed by the Council, guardian of one of the children. The following are the names of the children, which I copy from Wilkinson's genealogy.

113 Ishmael.  
114 Philip, no issue.  
115 William.  
116 Naomi, born June 2, 1735.

44 JOSIAS ARNOLD married  
117 AMY PHILLIPS.

This man was given estates by his father, near Woonsocket Hill. But I think he afterward removed to another region. I give but one child, namely:

\*118 Jonathan.

45 JOSEPH ARNOLD (see History) married  
119 PATIENCE WILKINSON. Their children were:

120 Stephen, born Nov. 30, 1725.  
\*121 Mercy, .. April 19, 1727.  
122 Infant, .. Nov. 27, 1728, died Dec. 15, 1728.  
123 Phebe, .. Nov. 18, 1729, married Jeremiah Comstock.  
\*124 Jacob, .. July 7, 1732.  
\*125 William, .. Nov. 30, 1733.  
126 Caleb, .. March 21, 1735, married Martha Arnold, No. 102.  
He died March, 1795.  
\*127 Patience, .. May 14, 1738.  
\*128 Philadelphia, born Jan. 12, 1740.

49 WILLIAM ARNOLD (see History) married, first,  
129 HANNAH WHIPPLE in 1717.

She was the daughter of Eleazer Whipple, who lived where Benj. and Elisha Mowry now reside, at Lime Rock. Their children were:

\*130 Sarah, born Jan. 12, 1717-18.  
\*131 Elisha, .. March 14, 1719-20.  
\*132 Martha, .. Dec. 28, 1721.  
133 A son, .. Oct. 11, 1724, died Aug. 14, 1725.  
134 John, .. Aug. 13, 1726, died July 22, 1736.  
135 Hannah, .. — 1727.  
He married, second,  
136 MARGARET CAPRON, May 5, 1729. She died June 22, 1739, aged 38 years, 10 months, 9 days. Their children were:  
137 Benedict, born June 30, 1729; died Oct. 27, 1741.  
138 Hannah, .. Sept. 18, 1731; died Sept. 20, 1741.  
139 Gideon, .. July 11, 1734; died July 22, 1736.

- \*140 Susanna, born Jan. 31, 1735-36.
- \*141 Gideon, .. June 5, 1738.  
He married, third,
- 142 MRS. HANNAH HAYWARD, April 1, 1740. Their children were :  
143 Infant, born Dec. 5, 1740; died March 12, 1741.
- 144 Anna, .. Nov. 9, 1741.  
He married, fourth,
- 145 MRS. HANNAH EDDY, May 18, 1755. She was daughter of  
146 Job Whipple. Her first husband was
- 147 Nathaniel Eddy, whom she married Feb. 22, 1738-39. Their children were :  
148 Mary, born Dec. 7, 1739.  
149 Ruth, .. Jan. 4, 1742.  
150 Stephen .. May 18, 1745.  
151 David .. Oct. 23, 1747.  
She married Uriah Mowry, No. 1,162, for her third husband. Her child by William Arnold was :
- \*152 Hannah, born Dec. 31, 1755.
- 50 JOHN ARNOLD married
- 153 MARTHA JENCKES. Their children were :  
\*154 Moses.  
\*155 David.  
\*156 Noah.  
157 Daniel, no issue.  
158 Aaron, .. John died in 1727. His widow married
- 159 JAMES ALDRICH, Dec. 13, 1731.
- 51 ISRAEL ARNOLD married
- 160 WAITE MOWRY, daughter of Joseph, No. 1,158. They lived at Gloucester, afterwards Burrillville. Their children were :  
161 Israel.  
\*162 Elisha.  
\*163 Benedict.  
\*164 Oliver, born 1726; died Oct. 9, 1770.  
165 Lacy, married Samuel Comstock, No. 244.  
166 Martha, .. Ezekiel Comstock, No. 85.  
167 Mary, .. 1st, Peter Taft; 2d, Darius Daniels.  
168 Mercy, .. Aaron Taft.
- 52 DANIEL ARNOLD (see History) married
- 169 BATHSHIEBA BALLOU. Their children were :  
\*170 Uriah, born April 9, 1721.  
171 Priscilla, .. March 2, 1722-23.  
\*172 Enoch, .. March 31, 1725.  
173 Elijah, .. Dec. 23, 1726.  
174 Mary, .. Aug. 23, 1728; married Hezadiah Comstock, jr., No. 78.  
175 Rachel, .. Dec. 19, 1730; married Stephen, No. 110.  
\*176 Doreas, .. May 18, 1732.  
\*177 Anna, .. Feb. 19, 1733-34.

\ 54 SETH ARNOLD married, first,  
 178 HANNAH ALDRICH. She died Feb. 1, 1749. Their children were:  
 179 Levi, born Dec. 6, 1731; died Nov. 24, 1741.  
 \*180 Nathan, .. Oct. 18, 1733; .. Dec. 21, 1812.  
 181 Seth, .. Feb. 10, 1735; .. Sept. 6, 1741.  
 182 Hannah, .. Nov. 30, 1737; .. Sept. 29, 1741.  
 183 Abigail, .. Mar. 25, 1740; .. Nov. 24, 1741.  
 \*184 Hannah, .. Dec. 27, 1742.  
 \*185 Abigail, .. April 10, 1744.  
 \*186 Levi, .. Dec. 11, 1746.  
 187 Seth, .. Jan. 6, 1749; married Martha, No. 102. He married, second,  
 188 MARY CARGILL, Oct. 25, 1750.  
 \*189 George, born Friday, Oct. 11, 1751.  
 \*190 Phoebe, .. June 2, 1755.  
 \*191 James, .. Nov. 27, 1763; died Oct. 18, 1841.  
 192 Anthony, .. May 28, 1769; .. 1794; no issue.

\ 55 ANNA ARNOLD married  
 193 BENJAMIN PAINE, Dec. 20, 1731. Their child was:  
 \*194 Arnold, born 1734; died July 19, 1802. Anna Arnold was the second wife of Benjamin Paine. His first wife was  
 195 ELIZABETH —. Their children were:  
 196 Priscilla, born June 5, 1722.  
 197 Dorcas, .. July 29, 1724.  
 198 Nathan, .. May 18, 1726.  
 199 Benjamin, .. March 17, 1727-28.  
 200 John, .. Feb. 2, 1729-30.  
 His third wife was  
 201 ANNIE MOWRY, Nov. 2, 1734. She died May 4, 1749. Their children were:  
 202 Anna, born Aug. 31, 1735.  
 203 Annie, .. March 7, 1736-37.  
 204 Elizabeth, .. April 27, 1738.  
 205 Mary, .. July 21, 1739.  
 206 Sarah, .. March 14, 1740-41.  
 207 John, .. Dec. 21, 1742; died Aug. 27, 1746.  
 208 Abigail, .. May 2, 1744.  
 209 Margery, .. May 17, 1746.  
 210 Joseph, .. Aug. 17, 1747.  
 211 Benoni, .. April 25, 1749.  
 His fourth wife was  
 212 JEMIMA ESTON, April 30, 1751. Their children were:  
 213 Jonathan, born Feb. 8, 1753.  
 214 Abi, .. Sept. 12, 1754.  
 215 Jemima, .. Dec. 8, 1756.  
 216 Obed, .. Dec. 31, 1758.  
 217 Bela, .. Jan. 26, 1762.

57 SUSANNA ARNOLD married  
 218 JOHN MELAVORY, Dec. 26, 1736.  
 219 Amy, born Dec. 18, 1740.  
 220 Mary, .. June 6, 1745.

58 ABIGAIL ARNOLD married

221 ABNER BARTLETT, April 30, 1734. They lived in Gloucester.

222 Anna ; no issue.

\*223 Rufus.

\*224 Elisha.

\*225 Caleb.

60 JOB ARNOLD married ——. His children were :

226 Stephen.

227 Oliver.

228 Abraham.

229 Job.

230 Isaac.

61 JONATHAN ARNOLD married ——. His children were :

231 Jonathan.

\*232 Welcome.

233 Asa.

234 Thomas.

63 THOMAS ARNOLD married

235 AMEY SMITH, Nov. 9, 1737.

236 Luke, born Aug. 27, 1738.

237 Amey, .. Sept. 22, 1740.

238 Huldah, .. Nov. 14, 1742.

239 Nathaniel, .. Jan. 24, 1744.

240 Phebe, .. Dec. 15, 1746.

241 Alce, .. May 30, 1748.

67 DAVID COMSTOCK married ——. His children were .

242 George, married Cath. Arnold, No. 93.

243 Deborah, .. Enoch Arnold, No. 172.

70 — COMSTOCK married ——. His children were :

244 Samuel, married Lucy Arnold, No. 165.

245 Jerusha, .. Jos. Man, No. 339.

75 GIDEON COMSTOCK.

He was married twice. I have not looked up the name of his last wife. He was the father of ten children, but four of whom grew up. These four were by his first wife,

RUTH ARNOLD, whom he married March 3, 1738-39.

\*246 Alpha.

247 Freelo, married Benjamin Carpenter.

248 Amey .. Gov. Arthur Fenner.

249 Adam .. Margaret McGregor.

77 CATHARINE COMSTOCK married

250 THOMAS STEERE, May 16, 1736.

251 Elisha, born Sept. 10, 1737.  
 252 Andrew, ... Nov. 17, 1738; died Dec. 18, 1751.  
 253 Susanna, ... May 10, 1740; ... Dec. 5, 1751.  
 254 Thomas, ... Feb. 2, 1743-44; ... Dec. 8, 1751.  
 255 David, ... May 20, 1745.  
 256 Nathan, ... Sept. 23, 1747.  
 257 Rachel, ... Jan. 18, 1750.

78 HEZADIAH COMSTOCK married  
 MARY ARNOLD, No. 174, April 20, 1746.

258 Caleb.  
 259 Stephen.

80 ANTHONY COMSTOCK married ——. His children were:

260 Susanna.  
 261 Anthony.

84 ANNA COMSTOCK married  
 JOSEPH COMSTOCK, No. 89, June 7, 1747.

262 Ezekiel. This man was the noted Dr. Ezekiel Comstock, to whom I refer in the body of this work.

#### SIXTH GENERATION.

90 MARY ARNOLD married

263 JUDGE CALEB ALDRICH, Jan. 1, 1747-48. This man was a son of Moses Aldrich, the celebrated Quaker preacher.

\*264 Susanna, born Nov. 25, 1748.  
 \*265 Thomas, ... April 7, 1750.  
 \*266 William, ... April 3, 1752; married Prusha Paine, No. 503.  
 \*267 Hannah, ... Feb. 2, 1752-53.  
 \*268 Naaman, ... May 6, 1756.  
 \*269 Joel, ... June 2, 1758; died Saturday, Dec. 31, 1842.  
 \*270 Augustus, ... May 9, 1760.  
 \*271 Mary, ... Sept. 8, 1762; married John Paine, No. 505.  
 \*272 Caleb, ... Sept. 27, 1764; married Alpha Bartlett, No. 519.  
 \*273 Moses, ... March 15, 1767; married Philadelphia Williams, No. 359.  
 \*274 Lydia, ... May 29, 1769; died Dec. 3, 1822. She married James Paine, No. 508.  
 \*275 Arnold, ... Aug. 1, 1773.

92 THOMAS ARNOLD married ——. His children were :

276 Aaron, married Amy Eddy, No. 299.  
 277 Asa.

93 CATHARINE ARNOLD married  
 GEORGE COMSTOCK, No. 242.

278 <sup>1</sup>Susanna, died young.  
 279 <sup>1</sup>Rowena, married Zadoc Smith.  
 280 George.

98 LYDIA ARNOLD married

281 WILLIAM BUFFUM, son of

282 Joseph Buffum, of Salem.

283 David Buffum, the brother of William, was grandfather of

284 Darius D. Buffum.

The children of William and Lydia were ;

\*285 Patience.

\*286 Luey.

287 Thomas.

\*288 Hannah, born Dec. 13, 1779 ; died Monday (noon), Nov. 8, 1844.

\*289 Arnold.

\*290 Waite, married Otis Bartlett, No. 523.

\*291 Lydia.

\*292 William.

99 PELEG ARNOLD (see History) married

ALPHA ARNOLD, daughter of Stephen, No. 110. No issue.

100 NAOMI ARNOLD married

293 DAVID EDDY.

294 Amy married Aaron Arnold, No. 279.

101 HANNAH ARNOLD married

ELIJAH ARNOLD, No. 322.

295 Joanna.

296 Stephen.

297 Sally.

298 Polly.

299 Richard.

300 Ruth.

102 MARTHA ARNOLD married, first,

SETH ARNOLD, No. 187.

301 Richard.

302 Lydia.

303 Henry.

304 Hannah.

365 Roby.

306 Seth.

She married, second,

CALEB ARNOLD, No. 126. No issue.

103 SARAH ARNOLD married

307 JOSEPH CAPRON. He was brother of Mary Capron, who married Ezekiel Arnold, No. 373. He was a soldier in the Revolution.

308 Asa.

309 Ruth.

310 Nabby.

311 Sylvia.

312 Betsey, married Whipple Arnold, No. 1,088.  
 313 Otis.  
 314 Joseph.  
 315 Thomas.  
 316 Lucy.  
 317 Patty.  
 318 Sabra.  
 \*319 Elisha.  
 320 Fanny.

\ 110 STEPHEN ARNOLD married  
 RACHEL ARNOLD, No. 175, May 27, 1749.

He lived on the homestead farm of Cyrus Arnold, Esq. An obituary notice of this gentleman in the *Providence Gazette* of Saturday, May 7, 1796, says, that his intellectual faculties were of a superior kind, that benevolence and humanity were prominent traits in his character, that he was frequently appointed to offices of trust by the town and by the State, and that he held the office of Justice of the Peace for upwards of thirty years.

321 Alpha, born March 2, 1750; married Judge Peleg, No. 99.  
 \*322 Elijah, ... Dec. 15, 1751; ... 1st, Hannah, No. 101.  
 323 Ruth, ... Oct. 1, 1753; ... Elisha Bartlett, No. 224.  
 324 Joanna, ... March 8, 1755; ... Thomas Aldrich, No. 265.  
 325 Mercy, ... Aug. 4, 1757; ... Naaman ... .. 268.  
 326 Diana, ... Nov. 5, 1762; ... Joel ... .. 269.  
 327 Bathsheba, ... Oct. 24, 1764; ... Augustus ... .. 270.  
 328 Rachel, ... Feb. 9, 1770; ... Caleb ... .. 272.  
 \*329 Cyrus, ... Sept. 1, 1774.

\ 118 DR. JONATHAN ARNOLD. The services of this man during Revolutionary times form a large chapter in the history of our country. In 1787 he removed to Vermont, and settled on a large tract, granted to him and his associates the previous year, for his services to that State in the Continental Congress. His third wife was

330 Cynthia Hastings, of Charlestown, N. H. His last wife was  
 331 Susan Perkins, of St. Johnsbury, Vermont. Her second husband was  
 332 Charles Marsh, the father of  
 333 George P. Marsh. The number of his children I have not taken the trouble to ascertain. I can only say that a daughter married  
 334 James Burrill, an eminent lawyer of Providence, and that his third wife, Cynthia Hastings, presented him with a son, named  
 335 Lemuel Hastings. This man was Governor of Rhode Island in 1831. He married  
 336 Sally Lyman, the daughter of  
 337 Major Daniel Lyman, who, my readers will remember, was one of the "Arnold and Lyman Purchase." Governor Arnold died June 27, 1852.

121 MERCY ARNOLD married  
 338 OLIVER MANN, Nov. 18, 1747.  
 \*339 Joseph.  
 \*340 Alfred.  
 \*341 Lucy.  
 342 Anna, married Israel Aldrich; no issue.  
 343 Sophia; no issue.

124 JACOB ARNOLD married  
 344 SUSANNA BALLOU.

345 Susanna, born Nov. 25, 1756.  
 346 Robe, .. Feb. 22, 1758.  
 347 Jesse, .. April 2, 1759.  
 348 Ahab, .. Nov. 17, 1760.  
 349 Phebe, .. Jan. 15, 1763.  
 350 Silas, .. May 21, 1765.  
 351 William, .. May 27, 1767.  
 352 David, .. April 25, 1769.  
 353 Jacob, .. Feb. 18, 1771.

125 WILLIAM ARNOLD married  
 354 JEMIMA BALLOU.

He was a celebrated man in his day—a deep student and a skilful physician. But he doubted his own powers, and practised in his profession but little, devoting his time chiefly to scientific pursuits. His child was

\*355 Lydia.

127 PATIENCE ARNOLD married  
 356 THOMAS WALL.  
 357 Caleb.

128 PHILADELPHIA ARNOLD married  
 358 THOMAS WILLIAMS. He was a “straggler” in the old French War.  
 359 Philadelphia, married Moses Aldrich, No. 273.

130 SARAH ARNOLD married  
 360 NATHANIEL JILLSON, March 14, 1741.  
 361 Ruth.  
 362 Hannah.  
 363 Nathaniel.  
 364 Nathan.  
 365 Luke.  
 366 Waite.  
 367 Rhoda, married Samuel Arnold, No. 457.  
 368 Abner.

131 ELISHA ARNOLD (see History) married

369 PHEBE MOWRY, April 26, 1744. She was the daughter of Henry Mowry. (See Mowry gen., No. 1,157. Their children were:

- \*371 Rufus, born Feb. 5, 1745; died July 17, 1813.
- \*372 Amy, .. Monday, May 20, 1751.
- \*373 Ezekiel, .. Oct. 23, 1753; died May 7, 1817.
- 374 Alsie, .. July 9, 1757; no legitimate issue.
- 375 Mary, .. Jan. 1, 1763; no issue.

132 MARTHA ARNOLD married

376 JOHN SAYLES, jr., Dec., 19, 1742.

377 John.

378 Zilpha, born March 22, 1742-43.

379 Rhoda, .. July 4, 1745.

380 Martha, .. Aug. 18, 1747.

381 Esek, .. Aug. 18, 1749.

382 Ishmael, .. Dec. 1, 1751.

383 Thomas, .. April 5, 1754.

384 Hannah, .. June 22, 1756; died Dec. 4, 1759.

385 Esther, .. Aug. 6, 1758.

140 SUSANNA ARNOLD married

386 RICHARD MAN, of Cumberland, March 16, 1755.

387 Elijah.

141 GIDEON ARNOLD married

388 MARY CRUFF.

389 William.

390 Jesse.

391 Thomas.

392 Margaret.

393 Hannah.

152 HANNAH ARNOLD married

394 RICHARD MOWRY, son of Ananias, No. 1,167.

395 William, born Aug. 23, 1777.

396 Urana, .. April 8, 1779; married Daniel Farnum.

397 Candice, .. Dec. 2, 1780.

398 Darius, .. Jan. 29, 1782.

399 Arnold, .. March 18, 1784.

\*400 Welcome, .. July 4, 1786.

401 Richard, .. Oct. 31, 1787.

402 Angell, .. Aug. 20, 1788.

154 MOSES ARNOLD married

403 BERTHIA MAN, July 7, 1737. They lived near Monument Square. (See History.)

\*404 John.

405 Daniel.

406 Joseph.

407 Mary.

408 Sarah.

- 409 David.
- 410 Martha.
- 411 Susanna.
- 412 Doreas, lived with Uriah, No. 170.
- 413 Provided.

**155 DAVID ARNOLD** married

- 414 MERCY WHIPPLE, Feb. 9, 1745. They lived in Gloucester.
- 415 Elisha.
- 416 Stephen.
- 417 David.
- 418 Eleazer.
- 419 Daniel.
- 420 Abigail.
- 421 Martha.

**156 NOAH ARNOLD** married

- 422 ELLEN WHIPPLE.
- 423 Noah.
- 424 Ann.
- 425 Sarah.

**162 ELISHA ARNOLD** married

- 426 THEODATE MUSSAY.
- 427 Oliver.

**163 BENEDICK ARNOLD** married

- 428 SARAH SOUTHWICK.
- 429 Mary.
- 430 William, married Hannah Buffum, No. 288.
- 431 Doreas.

**164 OLIVER ARNOLD** married

- 432 ELIZABETH ARNOLD.

They lived at Providence. At the time of his death (Oct. 9, 1770) he was King's Attorney. "His great reputation as a lawyer and scholar caused his death to be deeply lamented."—Arnold's Hist. R. I., Vol. II., p. 305.

- 433 Mary.
- 434 Alfred.
- 435 Waite.

**170 URIAH ARNOLD** married

- 436 ELIZABETH PECK.
- \*437 Daniel.
- \*438 Elizabeth.

He afterwards lived with, and had children by, Doreas Arnold, No. 412.

- 439 Fatima, no issue.
- 440 Clarissa, married Henry Comstock.

172 ENOCH ARNOLD married  
DEBORAH COMSTOCK, No. 243, June 23, 1747. They lived  
in Cumberland.

441 Benjamin.

442 Amy, married — Aldrich.

\*443 Joseph.

Deborah married for her second husband

444 AMOS ARNOLD. I think that he was the ancestor of

445 Alfred Arnold, Esq. of Cumberland.

176 DORCAS ARNOLD married

446 JAMES CARGILL.

447 Rhoda.

448 James. —

449 David.

450 John.

451 Daniel.

452 George.

177 ANNA ARNOLD married

453 CALEB ARNOLD, Jan. 3, 1773.

\*454 Joseph.

\*455 Arba.

180 NATHAN ARNOLD married

456 LUCY CARGILL.

\*457 Samuel.

458 Elisha, no issue.

\*459 Nathan.

184 HANNAH ARNOLD married

460 SIMEON ALDRICH. They removed to New York.

461 Mercy.

462 Waite.

463 Anthony.

464 Asa.

465 Mary.

466 Elisha.

467 Moab.

185 ABIGAIL ARNOLD married

468 NATHAN COMSTOCK.

469 Cyrus.

470 Lucina.

471 Sarah.

186 LEVI ARNOLD married, first,

472 ANNA ALDRICH.

473 Waite.

474 Israel.

475 Aldrich.

476 Mary.  
 477 Patience.  
 478 Julia.  
 479 Ephraim.  
 480 Willis.

He married, second,

481 ISABELLA ALDRICH.

482 Anna.  
 483 Lewis.  
 484 Mahala.

189 GEORGE ARNOLD married

485 ELIZABETH HADWIN. They removed to Vermont.

486 Phebe.  
 487 Hadwin.  
 488 Olive.  
 489 Elizabeth, married Daniel Thornton.  
 490 Margaret.  
 491 George.  
 492 Maria.  
 493 James.  
 494 Sarah.  
 495 Anson.

190 PHEBE ARNOLD married

496 LUKE ARNOLD.

\*497 Thomas.  
 \*498 Eliza.

191 JAMES ARNOLD. (See History.) He was proprietor of what is now the most valuable portion of the town.

He married, first,

499 AMY ALDRICH. She died Aug. 13, 1825, aged 62 years; no issue.

He married, second,

500 WATY HANDY. She died July 4, 1872, aged 84 years.

501 Mary, married Albert Mowry, son of Barney, No, 1,189.

502 James, died July 30, 1850, aged 22 years.

194 ARNOLD PAYNE (see History) married

503 JUDITH STAPLES.

\*504 Lucina.

505 John, died Feb. 17, 1803, aged 45 years; married Mary Aldrich, No. 271.

506 Prusha, married William Aldrich, No. 266.

\*507 Dan.

508 James, died April 26, 1833, aged 68 years; married Lydia Aldrich, No. 274.

\*509 Hyrena.

\*510 Arnold.

\*511 Caleb.

223 RUFUS BARTLETT married  
 512 MARGARET SMITH.  
 513 Anna, married George Ballou, of Cumberland.  
 514 Alpha.  
 515 Philadelphia, married Dr. Lamb.  
 516 Abner.  
 517 Nathan.  
 \*518 Smith.

224 ELISHA BARTLETT married  
 RUTH ARNOLD, No. 323.  
 519 Alpha, married Caleb Aldrich, No. 272.  
 \*520 Patience.  
 \*521 Mary.  
 522 { Oliver, married Sarah Howe.  
 533 } Otis, .. Waite Buffum.  
 524 George.  
 525 Abby.

225 CALEB BARTLETT married  
 526 SUSANNA WILSON.  
 527 William.  
 528 Esther.  
 529 Joanna.  
 \*530 Stephen.  
 531 Lucy, married "Uncle Luke" Aldrich.  
 532 Polly.  
 533 Rufus.  
 534 James.  
 535 Benedict.  
 536 Ruth.  
 537 Philadelphia.

232 WELCOME ARNOLD married —. They lived in the Mos-  
 hassuck valley, and had 14 children, of whom 4 grew  
 up.  
 538 Mary, married Tristam Burgess.  
 \*539 Samuel Greene.  
 540 { Richard James.  
 541 } Eliza Harriet, married Zachariah Allen.

546 ALPIA COMSTOCK married  
 HEZEKIAH SPRAGUE. (See No. 555.)

For upwards of a century the Spragues were prominent actors in the religious and political history of Old Smithfield. The reader will, therefore, bear with me for stopping at this point to give a brief account of the ancestors of Hezekiah ere I give his children. Like the ancestors of almost every other New England family, the Spragues emigrated to this county in "triplets." There were the inevitable "three brothers," one of whom settled over here, another over yonder, and another somewhere else.

Whether or not they came over in the good ship "Blessing," I have not taken the trouble to ascertain. These "three brothers" were:

542 Ralph Sprague.

543 Richard ..

544 William ..

They were the sons of

545 Edward Sprague, of Upway, county of Dorset, Eng. They came first to Salem in 1628, and the following year removed to Charlestown, Mass. William married

546 Millicent Eames, the daughter of

547 Anthony Eames. In the Summer of 1636 the young couple removed to Hingham. The eighth child of this twain was named

548 Jonathan Sprague. He was born May 28, 1648, and in early manhood removed to Rhode Island. This man was a very prominent man in the early days of our colony, and a notice of him takes up a large space in "Staples's Annals of Providence." He lived in the vicinity of the lower Quaker Meeting-house. His son was

549 Jonathan Sprague. This man was a very noted Baptist clergyman, and figured largely in the polemic controversies of his day. Among his children was

550 HEZEKIAH SPRAGUE. He married Sarah —, and was blessed with the following-named children:

551 Lydia, born Feb. 20, 1726.

552 Ruth, .. Dec. 26, 1727.

553 Anne, .. Jan. 11, 1730.

554 Hudassah, .. June 2, 1732.

555 Mehitable, .. March 7, 1735.

556 Hezekiah, .. July 14, 1737.

557 Joseph, .. Jan. 15, 1739.

558 Sarah, .. March 15, 1742.

559 Mercy, .. March 12, 1745.

560 Abigail, .. Feb. 22, 1748.

We will now return to Hezekiah and Alpha. Their children were:

561 Sarah, born 1768; married Ezekiel Angell.

562 Ruth, .. 1771; .. Emor Angell.

\*563 Thomas, .. June 28, 1773; died Oct. 3, 1750.

564 Jonathan, .. July 4, 1776.

565 Freelove, married Seth Simmons.

566 Nathan.

#### SEVENTH GENERATION.

264 SUSANNA ALDRICH married

567 ISRAEL MOWRY, son of Elisha, No. 1,163.

567 Gardiner.

568 Arnold.

569 Elisha.

570 Caleb.

571 Israel.

572 Elsie.

573 Mary.

574 Anne.

575 Sally.

576 Waite.

Israel married, second,

577 PATIENCE ALDRICH, daughter of Robert.

578 Robert.

579 Amey.

580 Patiencee.

265 THOMAS ALDRICH married

JOANNA ARNOLD, No. 324.

\*581 Stephen.

\*582 George.

583 Anna, born 1773; died Oct. 12, 1847; married Arnold Paine, No. 510.

\*584 Philadelphia.

\*585 Mary.

\*586 Susan.

587 Sally.

\*588 Rachel.

589 Thomas.

\*590 Joanna.

591 Dianna, married Arnold Steere, No. 772.

266 WILLIAM ALDRICH married

PRUSHIA PAIN, No. 506.

592 Welconie.

593 William.

594 Catharine, married Major Fisk.

595 Lydia.

596 Joel, married Lucy Mowry.

267 HANNAH ALDRICH married

597 SAMUEL WHITE, a lineal descendant of

598 Peregrine, the first New England baby.

599 Isaiah.

600 Henrietta, no issue.

\*601 Lydia.

\*602 Margery.

603 Nancy, married James Eddy.

604 Cynthia, .. Ezra Staples.

\*605 Mary.

606 Hannah, married Henry Lincoln.

607 Susan, .. Stephen Brownell, No. 971, his first wife.

608 Samuel.

609 Lucy, no issue.

610 Sally married first, Bennett Low, and second, Thos. Brayton.

268 NAAMAN ALDRICH married

MERCY ARNOLD, No. 325.

611 Lucy.

\*612 Mark.

\*613 Luke.

\*614 John.

\*615 Peleg.

616 Alpha, married Levi Mowry.

617 Lewis, .. Dianna McIntire.

618 Maria, no issue.

269 JOEL ALDRICH married  
DIANNA ARNOLD, No. 326.

\*619 David.

620 Dennis.

270 AUGUSTUS ALDRICH married  
BATHSHEBA ARNOLD, No. 327.

621 Aaron, married — Farnum.

622 Ruth, .. D. Wilkinson.

623 Arena, .. James Wilkinson.

624 Augustus.

625 Azaiel, married — Farnum.

\*626 Arnold.

627 Elsie, married Nathan Angell.

628 Maria, .. — Wilkinson.

629 Alyah, .. — Ballou.

630 Julia, .. Fenner Ballou.

271 MARY ALDRICH married  
JOHN PAINE, No. 505.

631 Hannah, married — Angell.

632 Prusha .. — White.

\*633 Tyler.

634 Asenath, no issue.

635 Alpha, married Wanton Mowry; no issue.

\*636 Judith.

\*637 John J.

638 Mary, no issue.

639 Elizabeth, ..

640 Lueina, ..

272 CALEB ALDRICH married, first,  
ALPHA BARTLETT, No. 519.

641 Elisha.

\*642 Ezekiel, married Eliza Daniels, No. 943.

643 Otis, died young.

644 Oliver.

\*645 Ruth Eliza, married George C. Ballou.

646 Mary, .. Spencer Mowry, son of Jonathan, No. 1,183.

647 Caleb, died in infancy.

He married, second,

RACHEL ARNOLD, No. 328.

648 Caleb married Sarah Ann Carroll.

649 Stephen.

650 George.

273 MOSES ALDRICH married, first,  
PHILADELPHIA WILLIAMS, No. 359.

- 651 Collin.
- 652 Paris.
- 653 Philadelphia.
- 654 Robert.
- 655 Joseph.
- 656 Edwin.
- 657 Elizabeth.
- 658 John.
- 659 Hiram.
- 660 James.

He married, second,

- 661 MARY SHOVE.
- 662 David.

274 LYDIA ALDRICH married  
JAMES PAYNE, No. 508.

- 663 Susanna.
- 664 Hyrena.
- 665 Patience, died Dec. 3, 1821, aged 33 years.
- 666 Alvah.
- 667 Olney Whipple, died June 21, 1815, aged 22 years.
- \*668 Lydia.
- 669 Sally.
- 670 James Arnold, died June 30, 1835, aged 33 years.
- 671 John, died March 1, 1830, aged 24 years.
- 672 Mary.
- 673 Judith, died Dec. 30, 1835, aged 27 years.
- 674 Newton.

275 ARNOULD ALDRICH married

675 DOLLY LANG, Jan. 1, 1796. She was born July 23, 1774, and died July 28, 1853.

- \*676 William L., born 9th month 22, 1796.
- \*677 Horatio Nelson .. 12th .. 27, 1798; died 11th month 8, 1871.
- \*678 Dutee Ballou, .. 3d .. 31, 1801; .. 10th .. 26, 1838.
- \*679 Laura Larned, .. 8th .. 20, 1803.
- \*680 Freelo Hale, .. 4th .. 15, 1806.
- \*681 Des. Carpenter, .. 12th .. 29, 1808.
- 682 Arnold, .. 3rd .. 9, 1811.
- \*683 Otis, .. 7th .. 25, 1813; died 8th month 7, 1838.
- 684 Moses, .. 1st .. 20, 1816.
- 685 James.

285 PATIENCE BUFFUM married

686 PLINEY EARLE.

- 687 John Milton, married Sarah Hussey.
- 688 Thomas, .. Mary Hussey.
- 689 Lydia, .. Anthony Chase.
- 690 Sarah, .. Chas. Hadwin.
- 691 William.
- 692 Lucy, no issue.

693 Eliza, married William Hacker.  
 694 Jonah, no issue.  
 695 Pliney, ..

286 LUCY BUFFUM married  
 696 WALTER ALLEN.  
 697 Lydia, born March 23, 1805.

288 HANNAH BUFFUM married  
 WILLIAM ARNOLD, No. 430.  
 698 Maria, married Walter Brown.  
 699 George Benedict, married Lydia Spring.  
 700 Sarah, married Eben Torrey.  
 701 Lucy, no issue.  
 702 Dorcas, married Benedict Smith.  
 703 Mary Smith, married Seba Carpenter.  
 704 Lydia. She married first, — Shepherd, and second, —  
     Peekham.  
 705 William B., married Matilda Darling.  
 706 Alfred.

289 ARNOLD BUFFUM married  
 707 REBECCA GOULD, of Newport.  
 708 Sarah, born March 27, 1805; married Hon. Nathl. B. Borden.  
 709 Elizabeth, .. Dec. 9, 1806; .. Samuel B. Chace.  
 710 Lucy, .. May 14, 1808; .. Rev. Nehemiah Lovell.  
 711 Rebecea, .. June 10, 1810; .. Marcus Spring.  
 712 Lydia, .. Clement O. Read.  
 713 Wm. Arnold, born Aug. 24, 1824, .. Marion Simmons.  
 714 Edward, .. April, 1826; .. Eliza Wilkinson.

290 WAITE BUFFUM married  
 OTIS BARTLETT, No. 523.  
 715 Elisha.  
 716 Caroline.  
 717 Delia.  
 718 Rebecea.  
 719 Ruth.  
 720 Oliver.  
 721 George.  
 722 William O.  
 723 Sarah.

291 LYDIA BUFFUM married  
 724 SAMUEL SHOVE.  
 725 William B.  
 726 Hannah.  
 727 Naney.  
 728 Josiah.

292 WILLIAM BUFFUM married

729 ANN SHELDON.

730 Ann Vernon.

731 Mary Lee.

320 ELISHA CAPRON married, first,

732 NANCY DARLING, Dec. 29, 1819.

733 Mary Warren, born Oct. 8, 1820; married D. S. Wheelock.

734 Nathan Arnold, ... Dec. 16, 1822; ... L. P. Darling.

He married, second,

735 ABIGAIL DURFEE, May 6, 1826.

736 James, born Feb. 26, 1827; died young.

737 Lydia Cushing, born Feb. 26, 1829; married M. P. Roberts.

738 Nancy Darling, ... June 23, 1831; died young.

739 Esther Emeline, ... March 12, 1833; married James T. Martin.

740 Lucy Farnum, ... July 4, 1835; ... E. G. Sweatt.

741 Sarah Arnold, ... Dec. 27, 1837; died young.

742 Joseph Banfield, ... Nov. 7, 1841.

322 ELIJAH ARNOLD married, first,

HANNAH ARNOLD, No. 101.

(See children of this marriage in No. 101.)

He married, second,

743 MRS. DINAH REED, *nee* Jenckes.

744 Dianna.

745 Julia Ann.

746 Thomas Jenckes.

747 Elijah.

329 CYRUS ARNOLD married

RUTH ARNOLD, No. 783.

748 Alpha, born April 18, 1799.

749 Stephen, ... Oct. 2, 1801.

750 Phebe, ... June 11, 1804.

751 Infant, ... Nov. 7, 1806.

752 Abram, ... June 1, 1809.

753 Alvin, ... June 2, 1812.

754 Cyrus, ... Sept. 11, 1815; married Celia Ann Ballou, No. 1036.

755 Daniel, ... Sept. 30, 1819; died June 7, 1852.

339 JOSEPH MANN married

JERUSHIA COMSTOCK, No. 245.

756 Lucy, born March, 1786.

757 Sophia, ... July, 1787; married Geo. Aldrich, No. 582; died 1875, aged 89 years.

758 William, ... Nov., 1788.

340 ALFRED MANN married

759 LYDIA METCALF.

760 Oliver.

761 William Metcalf.

- 762 Stephen.
- 763 Anna.
- 764 Mercy.
- 765 Catharine.
- 766 Lydia.

**341 LUCY MANN married**

- 767 EZRA ALLEN.
- 768 Lydia.
- 769 Tamer.
- 770 Ezra.

**355 LYDIA ARNOLD married**

- 771 RICHIARD STEERE.
- 772 Arnold, married Diamma Aldrich, No. 591.
- \*773 Richard.
- 774 Franklin, died young.
- 775 George.
- 776 Jemima, married Benjamin Speare, No. 817.
- 777 Elmira.
- 778 Lydia.

**371 RUFUS ARNOLD married**

- 779 RUTH EDDY.
- 780 Asa, born 1769; died Sept. 2, 1847; married — Read.
- 781 Israel, married — Sayles.
- 782 Elisha.
- 783 Ruth, born March 7, 1777; married Cyrus Arnold, No. 329.
- 784 Elizabeth, married Jonathan Congden, Nov. 1, 1787.

**372 AMY ARNOLD married —.**

- 785 Lucina.

**373 EZEKIEL ARNOLD married**

- 786 MARY CAPRON, sister to Jos. Capron, No. 307.
- 787 Joel, died young.
- 788 Anne, born April 3, 1780; second wife of Lapham Jeffyrs.
- 789 Lydia, .. June 20, 1785; no issue. (See History.)
- 790 Abigail, .. Dec. 2, 1782; .. ..

**400 WELCOME MOWRY married**

- 791 JOANNA BALLOU, daughter of David.
- 792 Ulysses, married — Eddy.
- 793 Welcome.
- 794 David B., married Elis Mowry.
- 795 George, .. Desire Mowry.
- 796 Hiram, .. Elizabeth Mann.
- 797 Albert.
- 798 Winsor.
- 799 Emily, married Simon Phetteplace.
- 800 Hannah, no issue.
- 801 Dinah, ..

404 JOHN ARNOLD married ——.

802 Daniel.

\*803 Luke.

804 John, married Lucina, daughter of Alsie Arnold, No. 374.

437 DANIEL ARNOLD married

805 PATIENCE REED.

806 Maria, married T. Buffum.

807 Elizabeth, .. Daniel Ide.

808 Bathsheba, .. Jos. Pitts.

809 Marcus, .. first, Lucy Mann, and second, Mercy Mann.

810 Patience, no issue.

811 Hanson married—first, —— Spaulding; second, Eliza Marsh.

He died July 31, 1876, aged 75 years.

812 Daniel, no issue.

438 ELIZABETH ARNOLD married

813 ELKANAH SPEAR. (See History.)

814 Nancy, married Seth Appleby.

815 Arnold, .. Arba, daughter of Gideon Mowry, No. 1,176.

816 William, no issue.

817 Benjamin, married Jemima Steere, 776.

818 Joseph, .. Sally Thayer.

819 Lydia, .. Rev. Chas. Bergen.

443 JOSEPH ARNOLD. (See History.) He owned the Social property, married

820 PATIENCE WILBOUR, daughter of Daniel, March 28, 1775.

\*821 Benjamin.

\*822 Smith.

\*823 Joseph P.

\*824 William.

825 Augustus, no issue.

826 Mary, married Luke Jenckes.

827 Waite, .. James Aldrich.

828 Patience, no issue.

829 Lydia, married Luke Jenckes.

830 Robey, ..

The Luke Jenckes mentioned in above is the same person.

454 JOSEPH ARNOLD married

831 BARBARY DUTICOTT.

832 George.

833 Abraham.

834 Charles.

455 ARBA ARNOLD mar

835 ISABELLA DAVIS

836 Ann.

837 Lydia.

838 Mary.

457 SAMUEL ARNOLD married, first, — Aldrich.

839 Polly.

840 Leonard.

He married, second,

RHODA JILLSON, No. 367.

841 Welcome.

842 Savannah.

459 NATHAN ARNOLD married

843 ESTHER DARLING.

844 Nathan.

845 Lucy, married Nathan Ballou.

846 Esther, no issue.

847 Naney, married Smith Daniels.

848 Seth. This gentleman is our townsman, Dr. Seth Arnold. He was born Feb. 26, 1799.

849 Amos, married Lucy Darling.

497 THOMAS ARNOLD married —.

850 Franklin.

851 Arthur.

498 ELIZA ARNOLD married

852 DAN A. DANIELS. (See History.) He was son of James Arnold's (No. 191) first wife's sister.

504 LUCINA PAINE married

853 STEPHEN WHIPPLE.

854 Bela.

855 James.

856 Sarah.

857 Betsey.

858 Prusha.

859 Anne.

860 Welcome.

507 DAN. PAINE was twice married. Among his children were :

861 Anna married—first, Amos Thayer; second, — Aldrich.

862 Hamilton.

863 Horace.

509 HYRENA PAINE married

864 OLNEY THOMPSON. (See Cook genealogy, No. 1,393.)

865 Fenner.

866 Nancy.

867 Lewis.

868 Arnold.

869 Olney.

870 Hyrena.

871 Mary. } These do not exactly agree with the four last chil-

872 Phebe. } dren which I enumerate in the Cook genealogy.

873 William. }

510 ARNOLD PAINE married  
ANNA ALDRICH, No. 583.

874 Thomas A. (See History.) He was born Jan. 28, 1796.  
875 Ann Eliza, born Sept., 1803; no issue.

511 CALEB PAINE married  
876 DORCAS MOWRY.

877 Senter.  
878 Mary.  
879 Arnold.  
880 Milley.  
881 Arena.  
882 Dorcas.  
883 Caleb.

518 SMITH BARTLETT married

884 NANCY RUSSELL. They lived in Canada. They had six  
children. Among these were:

885 William.  
886 Hon. John R.

520 PATIENCE BARTLETT married

887 DANIEL JENCKES.

888 Henry.  
889 Mary.  
890 Amelia.  
891 Sarah.  
892 George.  
893 John.  
894 A girl.

521 MARY BARTLETT married

895 COMSTOCK PASSMORE.

896 George.  
897 William.  
898 Joanna.  
899 John.  
900 Elizabeth.  
901 Otis.

530 STEPHEN BARTLETT married

902 LAVINA SAYLES.

903 Elisha.  
904 Philadelphia, married William H. Andrews.  
905 Minerva.

539 SAMUEL GREENE ARNOLD married —. He had eight  
children, of whom two grew up.

906 Gordelia married T. R. Greene.

907 Samuel Greene. This man was Lieutenant-Governor of Rhode  
Island, and is the historian of the State.

563 THOMAS SPRAGUE married

908 DINAH FENNER. She was born Nov. 9, 1772, and died Nov. 26, 1833.

909 Joseph, born Dec., 1794; died Feb. 22, 1796.

910 John, .. June 9, 1799; drowned Nov. 26, 1835.

911 Edward Fenner, .. Sept. 14, 1802; died Dec. 27, 1802.

912 Sarah Fenner, .. July 8, 1805; .. Oct. 13, 1866.

913 Thomas, .. Aug. 3, 1808; .. Aug. 8, 1815.

914 Lydia, .. April 9, 1810; .. March 8, 1873.

\*915 Ed. Hezekiah, .. Feb. 14, 1812.

#### EIGHTH GENERATION.

581 STEPHEN ALDRICH married

916 MERCY SMITH.

917 Warner.

918 Mary.

919 Thomas.

920 Stephen.

621 Joanna.

582 GEORGIE ALDRICH married

STEPHEN MANN, No. 757.

He kept tavern at the Union Village.

922 Alice, married James Lees.

923 Lucy, .. James Bushee.

924 William J.

925 Wellington, the "Iron Duke."

926 Anna.

927 Dianna.

928 George.

929 Sophia.

584 PHILADELPHIA ALDRICH married — WHEELOCK.

930 Paris.

931 Silas.

932 Polly.

933 Submit.

934 Marcus.

935 David.

936 Phebe.

585 MARY ALDRICH married

937 ROBERT MOWRY.

938 Martha.

939 Mary.

940 George.

941 Robert.

586 SUSAN ALDRICH married

942 SAMUEL DANIELS.

943 Eliza, married Ezekiel Aldrich, No. 42.

588 RACHEL ALDRICH married  
944 ADOLPHUS JACOBS.  
945 William.  
946 David.

590 JOANNA ALDRICH married  
947 EDWARD HOTCHKISS.  
948 Edward.

591 DIANNA ALDRICH married  
ARNOLD STEERE, No. 772.  
949 William, married Ruth Nichols.  
950 Joanna.  
951 Isis.  
952 Edward.

601 LYDIA WHITE married  
953 DUTEE BALLOU.  
954 Rensalier.  
955 Almira.  
956 Hannah.  
957 Dutee.  
958 Daniel.  
959 Lydia.  
960 Samuel Willard.

602 MARGERY WHITE married  
961 DEXTER ALDRICH.  
962 Cyrus. He was member of Congress from Minnesota during  
Lincoln's Administration.  
963 Simon.  
964 Dexter.  
965 Alpheus.  
966 Benjamin.  
967 Hannah.  
968 Cynthia.  
969 Mary.  
970 Abby.

605 MARY WHITE married  
971 STEPHEN F. BROWNELL. She was his second wife.  
972 Hannah, married Warren B. Mowry, son of William, No. 395.  
973 Susan, .. George Darling.  
974 Isaac, .. Polly Young.  
975 Stephen, .. Henrietta Hunt.  
976 Samuel, died young.  
977 Lucy Maria, ..  
978 Dexter L., married Elizabeth, daughter of Seba Carpenter, No.  
703.  
979 Mary W.

612 MARK ALDRICH married

980 SALLY NICHOLS.

981 Alpha, married Daniel Fuller.

613 LUKE ALDRICH married, first,

982 NANCY NICHOLS.

983 Mercy, married Willard Taft.

984 Lucy, .. Arnold Aldrich.

985 Stephen Arnold.

986 Harriet, married Stephen H. Thayer.

987 Eliza, .. David Holman.

988 Alpha, .. Augustus Brown.

He married, second.

989 LUCINDA THAYER.

990 Seth F., married Cath. S. Southwick.

991 Mercy Maria, .. Jos. S. Clarke.

992 Edwin R., .. first, Ellen Raynor; second, Mary Williams.

993 Benjamin F., .. Uranah Mowry.

994 Sarah A., .. Cyrus G. Murdoch.

995 Moses.

614 JOHN ALDRICH married

996 HANNAH SMITH.

997 Armina.

998 John.

615 PELEG ALDRICH married

999 MARY ALDRICH.

1000 Martin.

1001 Sarah.

1002 Elsie.

619 DAVID ALDRICH married a daughter of Stephen Whipple,  
No. 853.

1003 Celia, married C. C. Mowry.

1004 Lucius, .. Lucy Ide.

1005 Whipple, .. — Comstock.

626 ARNOLD ALDRICH married

1006 MERCY ALDRICH.

1007 Augustus M.

1008 William D.

1009 Sarah.

1010 Cyrus.

633 TYLER PAIN married

1011 ALICE BASSETT.

1012 Albert.

1013 Mary.

1014 Stephen.

1015 Asenath.

- 1016 David.
- 1017 Lewis.
- 1018 William.
- 1019 Addison.
- 1020 Tyler.
- 1021 Lydia E.

636 JUDITH PAINE married  
1022 LEWIS WHIPPLE, son of Asa.  
1023 Ferdinand.  
\*1024 Lewis.

637 JOHN J. PAINE married  
 1025 OLIVE HALL.  
 1026 Elizabeth.  
 1027 Sarah.  
 1028 Alpha.  
 1029 Juliet.  
 1030 Lucina.  
 1031 Mary.  
 1032 John J.

642 EZEKIEL ALDRICH married  
ELIZA DANIELS, No. 943.  
1033 Susan Emeline, married Oliver W. May.  
1034 Caroline Eliza, . . . William A. Mowry.

645 RUTH ELIZA ALDRICH married  
 1035 GEORGE C. BALLOU. (See History.)  
 1036 Celia Ann, married Cyrus Arnold, No. 754.  
 1037 Alpha, . . . Peter Brown.  
 1038 Abby, . . . Charles Robinson.  
 1039 David, . . . Emily Stetson.

668 LYDIA PAINE married  
 1040 JOSEPH RAY. He was a machine builder, and a man highly  
 respected in his day. He lived at East Blackstone.  
 Among his children the reader will recognize the  
 members of the firm of Messrs. James P. & James  
 G. Ray.

1041 Mary, born 1816; died young.  
 1042 Lucius, .. 1819; ..  
 1043 James P., .. Aug. 1, 1820.  
 1044 Francis B., .. May 15, 1823.  
 1045 Marion, .. 1828; died young.  
 1046 Joseph G., .. Oct. 4, 1831.

676 WILLIAM L. ALDRICH married  
1047 ANNA JILLSON, 1st month 31, 1827.  
1848 Elizabeth.  
1049 Henry Clay.

1050 Fred.  
 1051 Infant.  
 1052 Susan.  
 1053 Anna.

677 HORATIO N. ALDRICH married  
 1054 LYDIA KEENE.

1055 Joseph.  
 1056 Avis.  
 1057 Moses Arnold.  
 1058 Joseph.  
 1059 Elizabeth.  
 1060 Louisa.

678 DUTEE B. ALDRICH married  
 1061 HANNAH READ, 5th month 1, 1823.  
 1062 Charles E., married Martha Hurlburt.  
 1063 Laura Larned, .. Reuel P. Smith.  
 1064 Abby Jane, .. Abraham Pennock.  
 1065 Wm. Herbert, .. Lois Andrews.  
 1066 Arnold, unmarried.

679 LAURA L. ALDRICH married  
 1067 EARLE CHACE, 6th month 1, 1826.  
 1068 Carolina, died young.  
 1069 Eliza Borden, married Niles ~~Annen~~. *Annen*  
 1070 Caroline, .. Sidney Bateman.  
 1071 Mary Arnold, died young.  
 1072 Waldo Earle, ..

680 FREELOVE H. ALDRICH married  
 1073 LEVI LAPHAM, 11th month 8, 1831.  
 1074 Sarah.  
 1075 Elizabeth, died young.  
 1076 Levi Arnold.  
 1077 Laura Ellen.

681 DESIAH CARPENTER ALDRICH married  
 1078 NORRIS PHILBRICK, Sept. 13, 1849. He died Sept. 29, 1871.  
 1079 Mary Dollie, married Edgar M. Slocomb.

683 OTIS ALDRICH married  
 1080 ELIZABETH ALLEN, 6th month 22, 1834.  
 1081 Leeman.  
 1082 Marshall.  
 1083 Moses.

773 RICHARD STEERE married —  
 1084 Richard.  
 1085 Franklin A.  
 1086 Roger.

803 LUKE ARNOLD married

1087 LYDIA FREEMAN.

\*1088 Whipple. b.

1089 Amasa.

1090 Freeman.

\*1091 Olney.

1092 Alvin.

1093 Sophia.

1094 Lydia, married George Harrington.

1095 Anna, .. Welcome Bussey.

1096 Mary, .. James Follett.

821 BENJAMIN ARNOLD married

1097 LAVINA COOK.

They lived near where Smith Brown's house now stands. His estate extended from thence to Cold Spring Grove.

1098 Aaron Clarke, died young.

1099 Emory Cook, born Aug. 19. 1805.

1100 Micajah Collins,.. 1807.

1101 Julia Ann.

1102 Reuben Allen.

1103 Lavina.

822 SMITH ARNOLD married, first,

1104 SUSAN HALL. He married, second,

1105 MARY EARLE.

He was one of the original proprietors of the Social Manufacturing Company.

1106 Jonathan Earle.

1107 Susan Hall, born April 9, 1816; married James M. Cook, No. 1,511.

1108 Joseph Augustus.

823 JOSEPH P. ARNOLD married

1109 ROSINA JENCKES.

1110 Lewis B.

1111 Ahiman.

1112 Louisa M., married Augustus Adlington.

1113 Sarah A., .. George C. Wilder.

1114 Lucien J.

1115 Elizabeth C., married Loring Boyden.

1116 Mary E.

1117 Alice A., married B. W. Johnson.

1118 Helen M.

1119 Emily B., married Orlando Stetson.

824 WILLIAM ARNOLD married

1120 SARAH W. FULLER, daughter of John.

1121 Almira, born March 10, 1807; married Hugh E. Cole.

1122 Clarissa, .. Aug. 29, 1808; .. Isaac Elsbree.

1123 Mary J., .. Feb. 16, 1812; .. Thomas Miller.

1124 Patience, born Feb. 18, 1814; married Joseph Goff.  
 1125 James, .. Aug. 9, 1819.  
 1126 Lydia, .. 1830; married George Russell.

915 EDWARD II. SPRAGUE (see History) married  
 1127 CLARA P. SMITH.

1128 Thomas, born May 15, 1845.  
 1129 Mary Comstock,.. Dec. 7, 1847.  
 1130 Edward H., .. Dee. 11, 1849; died March 31, 1876.  
 1131 Clara P., .. Oct. 8, 1851.  
 1132 Fannie W., .. Feb. 6, 1853.  
 1133 Susan L., .. Aug. 19, 1856; died Nov. 28, 1864.  
 1134 William T., .. Aug. 4, 1858.  
 1135 John, .. Oct. 12, 1861; died Oct. 27, 1864.

#### NINTH GENERATION.

1024 LEWIS WHIPPLE married

1136 SUSAN SHELDON.

1137 George A.  
 1138 Sophia.  
 1139 John Paine. (See History.)  
 1140 Sarah.  
 1141 Lydia.

1088 WHIPPLE ARNOLD married

BETSEY CAPRON, No. 312. She was the mother of

1142 John Bartlett.  
 1143 Whipple.  
 1144 Learned Scott.  
 1145 Mary.  
 1146 Sarah.

1091 OLNEY ARNOLD married

1147 MARCELLA SAYLES.

1148 Olney J., born Oct. 5, 1795.  
 1149 Marella, .. Sept. 5, 1803.  
 1150 Adaline F., .. Feb. 13, 1824.  
 1151 Amasa S., .. Dec. 28, 1825.  
 1152 Emily S., .. Feb. 11, 1831.  
 1153 ( Marella S. Nov. 24, 1833.  
 1154 ( Olney J., .. "

## THE MOWRY FAMILY.

I AM sorry that I am not permitted to give a fuller account of this prolific family. But I am solaced by the fact that the work is in abler hands than mine, and that in a short time the history of this race, which has played so prominent a part in the affairs of Old Smithfield, will be given to the world with accuracy and skill. I have only allowed myself to trace the ancestry of those members of the family who intermarried with other families which I have given, or that are of general historic interest.

## FIRST GENERATION.

Two brothers of the name of Mowry, and a man by the name of Edward Inman, purchased a large tract of land of the Indians in 1666. (See History.) This tract of land included what is now the Smithfield portion of our town. The names of the brothers were:

\*1155 Nathaniel Mowry.

\*1156 John Mowry.

1155 NATHANIEL MOWRY married  
JOHANNA, the daughter of

Edward Inman. Nathaniel was sixty-six years of age, Jan. 10, 1710. He died March 24, 1717-18. He had eleven children. Among these were:

\*1157 Henry.

\*1158 Joseph.

Mary. (See No. 48 Arnold genealogy.)

1156 JOHN MOWRY.

Among his children was

\*1159 John.

## SECOND GENERATION.

1157 HENRY MOWRY married, first,

1160 MARY BULL, Nov. 27, 1701. She was daughter of

1161 Isaac Bull.

He had seven children. Among these were:

\*1162 Uriah, born Aug. 15, 1705.

\*1163 Elisha.

Phebe. (See No. 369 Arnold gen.)

Henry married, second,

HANNAH MOWRY, the widow of his cousin John, Jan. 4, 1733-34. He died Sept. 23, 1759.

1158 JOSEPH MOWRY married

1164 ALICE WHIPPLE.

Among his five children were:

\*1165 Joseph, born Feb. 26, 1698.

Waite, . . . June 6, 1716. (See 160 Arnold gen.)

1159 JOHN MOWRY married, first,  
 1166 MARGERY WHIPPLE, April 18, 1701. She was daughter of Eleazer Whipple, and sister to Hannah, the first wife of William Arnold. (See No. 49.) They had eight children. Among these was:  
 \*1167 Ananias, born 1705.  
     John afterwards married  
 1168 HANNAH PARKER, July 9, 1722, and after his death she became the second wife of Henry Mowry, No. 1,157. John and Hannah had two children.

#### THIRD GENERATION.

1162 URIAH MOWRY married, first,  
 1169 URANIA —. She rewarded him with nine children. Their seventh child, spoken of at this day as a celebrated physician, was  
 \*1770 Jonathan, born March 10, 1741-42.  
     Uriah married, second,  
     Hannah Arnold (see No. 145), who was the fourth wife of Wm. Arnold.  
 1163 ELISIA MOWRY married  
 1171 PATIENCE MAN, Oct. 2, 1743.  
     They had nine children. Among these was Israel. (See No. 567 Arnold gen.)  
 1165 JOSEPH MOWRY married his second cousin,  
     MARGERY MOWRY, the daughter of John, No. 1,159.  
     They had six children. Among these was  
 \*1172 Eleazer, born Sept. 5, 1750.  
 1167 ANANIAS MOWRY married  
 1173 ZERUIAH ANGELL, March 2, 1745.  
     They had eight children. Among these were:  
 \*1174 Philip, born March 2, 1738.  
 \*1175 David, .. Sept. 28, 1743.  
 \*1176 Gideon, .. Feb. 20, 1746. Known as "Lawyer Gid."  
     Richard, .. April 29, 1748. (See No. 394 Arnold gen.)

#### FOURTH GENERATION.

1170 DR. JONATHAN ARNOLD married  
 1177 DEBORAH WING. She was born 5th month 27, 1750, and died 7th month 13, 1825, aged 75 years. She rewarded him with ten children. Among these were:  
 \*1178 Caleb.  
     Robert. (See No. 937 Arnold gen.)  
 \*1179 Deborah.  
 1172 ELEAZER MOWRY married  
 1180 EUNICE ALDRICH, March 27, 1773, who gave him twelve children. Among these was  
 \*1181 Eleazer, born Sept. 7, 1791.

**1174 PHILIP MOWRY** married

1182 **ELIZABETH NEWELL**, Oct. 28, 1762.

They had ten children. Among these was

\*1183 Jonathan, born April 16, 1763.

**1175 DAVID MOWRY** married

1184 **PHEBE PAINE**, Nov. 8, 1767.

They had seven children. Among these were:

1185 David, known in the last generation as "King David Mowry."

\*1186 Phebe.

**1176 GIDEON MOWRY** married

1187 **HANNAH SMITH**, Dec. 14, 1764.

They had twelve children. Among these was:

Arba, born Oct. 6, 1782. (See No. 815 Arnold gen.)

#### FIFTH GENERATION.

**1178 CALEB MOWRY** married

1188 **NANCY MOWRY**, daughter of David, No. 1,175.

Among their four children was

\*1189 Barney, born May 3, 1804.

**1179 DEBORAH MOWRY** married

1190 **EPIRAIM COE**, son of John, 10th month 27, 1808.

1191 Anna, born 11th mo. 27, 1809; married Abner Aldrich, 5th mo. 17, 1838.

1192 Emor, born 3d mo. 24, 1812; married Mary A. Wilkinson, 11th mo. 8, 1832.

1193 Rebecca, born 3d mo. 27, 1814; married Abel C. Munroe, 2d mo. 6, 1845.

1194 Infant, born 20th mo. 24, 1816.

1195 John, born 10th mo. 30, 1817; not married.

1196 Sarah P., born 12th mo. 24, 1819; married N. A. Bryant, 6th mo. 10, 1840.

1197 Martin, born 10th mo. 30, 1821; married Louisa J. Ballou, 10th mo. 13, 1842.

1198 Juliette, born 2d mo. 16, 1824; married Leonard Cartlin.

1199 William E... 4th mo. 24, 1828; .. Ruth H. Bacon.

**1181 ELEAZER MOWRY** married

1200 **MARCY BALLOU**, daughter of Benjamin.

1201 Abner Ballou, born Sept. 22, 1814.

1202 Wm. Bainbridge,.. March 9, 1816.

1203 Content Ballou, .. June 22, 1817.

1204 John O., .. Feb. 24, 1820.

**1183 JONATHAN MOWRY** married, first,

1205 **PATIENCE TWITCHELL**.

Among their five children was

1205 $\frac{1}{2}$  Levi. married Alpha Aldrich, No. 616 Arnold gen.

He married, second,

1206 Ruth McIntire.

Among their seven children was

Spencer, born Nov. 27, 1802; married Mary Aldrich, No. 646 Arnold gen.

1186 PHEBE MOWRY married

1207 BENEDICT, son of Stephen Mowry, Jan. 17, 1799.

1208 Simon.

1209 Fenner.

\*1210 Phebe Amy.

1189 BARNEY MOWRY married, first,

1211 PHILA MOWRY.

1212 Orin Pratt, born May 24, 1829.

Albert, ... March 9, 1831; married Mary Arnold, No. 501 Arnold gen.

1213 Arlon, born Feb. 23, 1833.

1214 Stafford, ... April 14, 1835.

1215 Atwell, ... Nov. 18, 1836.

He married, second,

1216 URANA STEERE.

1210 PHEBE AMY MOWRY married

ALBERT COOK.

(See Cook gen., No. 1,536.

#### THE DESCENDANTS OF WALTER COOK OR COOKE.

##### FIRST GENERATION.

1217 Walter Cooke, in 1643, was a resident of Weymouth, Mass. He was admitted freeman in 1653. Among his sons were:

1218 Ebenezer.

\*1219 Walter, died Jan. 5, 1695.

1220 Nicholas.

1221 John.

##### SECOND GENERATION.

1219 WALTER COOK married CATHARINE —.

The marriage took place Feb. 3, 1695. He removed to Mendon in 1663.

\*1222 Samuel.

\*1223 John.

\*1224 Nicholas.

1225 Elizabeth, married Peter Aldrich.

##### THIRD GENERATION.

1222 SAMUEL COOK married Lydia —.

He lived on the Mendon road near the Rhode Island line. He was a mason by trade.

1226 Experience, born July 5, 1682.  
 \*1227 Ebenezer, .. Oct. 28, 1684.  
 1228 Lydia, .. March 18, 1687.  
 1229 Hannah, .. Sept. 29, 1695.  
 1230 Samuel, .. July 11, 1698.  
 \*1231 Walter, .. March 18, 1701.

**1223 JOHN COOKE** married

**1232 NAOMI THAYER.**

Lived at Uxbridge.

1233 John, born Jan. 27, 1685.  
 \*1234 Jonathan, .. Feb. 27, 1686.  
 1235 Catharine, .. Aug. 3, 1687.  
 1236 Naomi, .. March 13, 1693.

**1224 NICHOLAS COOKE** married

**1237 JOANNA ROCKWOOD.**

Lived in what is now Blackstone.

1238 Josiah, born Aug. 29, 1685.  
 \*1239 Nicholas, .. June 10, 1687.  
 1240 Johannah, .. Feb. 13, 1689.  
 1241 Mary, .. Oct. 9, 1690.  
 1242 Ann, .. March 4, 1695.  
 \*1243 Seth, .. April 28, 1699.  
 \*1244 Daniel, .. Aug. 18, 1703.  
 1245 David, .. Nov. 15, 1705.  
 1246 Abigail, .. Oct. 4, 1707.  
 \*1247 Noah, .. 1710; died 1771.

#### FOURTH GENERATION.

**1227 EBENEZER COOKE** (see History) married, first,

**1248 HULDAH HAYWARD.**

They lived where the "Social" now is. He afterwards, after disposing of his estate to the Arnolds, removed to what is now Burrillville.

1249 Sarah, born July 24, 1711.  
 1250 Elijah, .. April 5, 1713.  
 1251 Benjamin, .. June 5, 1715.  
 \*1252 Elisha, .. April 21, 1717.  
 1253 Huldah, .. Oct. 26, 1719.  
 1254 Ebenezer, .. June 15, 1722.

He married, second, EXPERIENCE —.

1255 Michael, born Dec. 10, 1727.  
 1256 Amos, .. Sept. 9, 1732.  
 1257 Experience, .. Sept. 8, 1734.  
 1258 Samuel, .. Oct. 8, 1735.  
 1259 Silas, .. Aug. 8, 1736.  
 1260 Sarah, .. Dec. 10, 1740.  
 1261 Dorcas, .. June 26, 1746.

**1231 WALTER COOKE** married

**1262 MARGERY CORBETT.**

1263 Ichabod, born Oct. 15, 1727.  
 1264 Rachel, .. Oct. 23, 1730.  
 1265 Merey, .. Oct. 31, 1728.  
 1266 Margery, .. Aug. 18, 1734.  
 1267 Hannah, .. Sept. 18, 1743.

**1234 JONATHAN COOK married**

**1268 MEHITABLE STAPLES.**  
 They lived at the Uxbridge homestead.  
 1269 Mary, born Jan. 29, 1719.  
 \*1270 Naomi, .. Oct. 26, 1721.  
 1271 Abigail, .. July 26, 1720.  
 \*1272 Melitable, .. Jan. 25, 1723.  
 1273 Hannah, .. Feb. 14, 1725.  
 1274 John, .. Feb. 19, 1728.  
 1275 Jonathan, .. Oct. 31, 1732.

**1239 NICHOLAS COOKE married**

**1276 ELIZABETH STAPLES.**  
 They lived on the Rehoboth road, "on the Bellingham side of the line which divides that town from Mendon."  
 \*1277 Jemima, born Nov. 16, 1716.  
 \*1278 Nathaniel, .. Sept. 15, 1718.  
 1279 Peter, .. Aug. 26, 1720.  
 \*1280 Daniel, .. Sept. 12, 1722.  
 \*1281 William, .. Dec. 12, 1724.  
 \*1282 Caleb, .. Sept. 25, 1727.  
 1283 Elizabeth, .. July 15, 1729.  
 1284 Abigail, .. Nov. 1, 1731.  
 \*1285 Nicholas, .. Feb. 7, 1733.  
 1286 Susanna, .. March 6, 1738.  
 \*1287 Ezekiel, .. June 19, 1744.

**1243 SETH COOK married EXPERIENCE —.**

1288 Seth, born March 27, 1720.

**1244 DANIEL COOK married SUSANNAH —.**

1289 Jamerson, born June 17, 1725.

**1247 NOAH COOK married, first,**

**1290 KEZIAH ALBEE.**

\*1291 Hannah, born Sept. 28, 1740.

1292 Susannah, .. Feb. 26, 1742.

1293 Abigail.

\*1294 Ichabod.

He married, second,

**1295 OLIVE GASKILL.**

\*1296 Arthur, born Nov. 30, 1760.

1297 { Esek, .. Jan. 8, 1763.

1298 { Lucretia, .. ..

1299 { Olive, .. April 1, 1767.

1300 { Noah, .. ..

1301 Keziah, born July 27, 1770.  
 His widow, Olive, married  
 1302 DANIEL WILCOX, of Cumberland, in 1776.

## FIFTH GENERATION.

1252 ELISHA COOKE married \_\_\_\_\_.  
 He lived in the northeast part of Burrillville.  
 1303 Stephen.  
 1304 Israel, born July 31, 1747.

1270 NAOMI COOK married  
 1305 BENJAMIN WHITE, of Uxbridge.  
 1306 Levi, born Jan. 30, 1744.  
 1307 Paul, . . Sept. 18, 1746.  
 1308 Molly, . . Feb. 19, 1748.  
 1309 Jonathan, . . Oct. 30, 1752.  
 1310 Gideon, . . Oct. 18, 1755.  
 1311 Bethany, . . Aug. 2, 1756.  
 1312 Hepzibah, . . March 6, 1762.  
 1313 Beulah, . . " "

1272 MEHITABLE COOK married  
 1314 PAUL TAFT, of Uxbridge.  
 1315 Margaret, born Nov. 14, 1751.  
 1316 Catharine, . . Feb. 26, 1753.  
 1317 Prudence, . . Nov. 10, 1756.  
 1318 (Mary, . . June 26, 1763.  
 1319 (Marcy, . .

1277 JEMIMA COOK married  
 1320 AARON THAYER, of Mendon.  
 1321 Hannah, born March 12, 1739.  
 1322 Elizabeth, . . Oct. 29, 1740.  
 1323 Jemima, . . Sept. 14, 1742.  
 1324 Benjamin, . . April 16, 1744.  
 1325 Susanna, . . April 23, 1746.  
 1326 Rachel, . . March 26, 1748.  
 1327 Joanna, . . Feb. 16, 1750.  
 1328 Urania, . . Aug. 12, 1752.  
 1329 Elona, . . May 9, 1754.  
 1330 Lavina, . . Jan. 30, 1756.  
 1331 Aaron, . . Feb. 26, 1758.  
 1332 Elijah, . . Aug. 12, 1760.  
 1333 Phebe, . . Aug. 17, 1762.

1278 NATHANIEL COOK married  
 1334 MARTHA BALLOU.  
 He settled in Cumberland. Was a Baptist clergyman, and known as Elder Nathaniel. He was the first minister at the Elder Ballou Meeting-house.

He was succeeded by Elder Abner Ballou, from whom the meeting-house took its name.

*1335 Nathaniel,	born April 14, 1748.
1336 Jerusha,	.. April 2, 1743.
1337 James,	.. July 23, 1744.
1338 Elias,	.. Aug. 15, 1746.
*1339 Ariel,	.. Oct. 15, 1749.
1340 Martha,	.. Sept. 18, 1751.
*1341 Silas,	.. March 23, 1753.
*1342 Phebe,	.. Jan. 15, 1755.
*1343 Elizabeth,	.. April 25, 1757.
*1344 Judith,	.. June 19, 1759.
*1345 Ananias,	.. June 12, 1761.

**1280 DANIEL COOK married ELIZABETH —.**

1346 Jemima,	born Jan. 29, 1748.
1347 John,	.. Aug. 6, 1749.
1348 David,	.. Nov. 8, 1751.
1349 Joanna,	.. Feb. 3, 1754.
1350 Daniel,	.. April 11, 1756.
1351 Elizabeth,	.. Feb. 16, 1758.
1352 Phebe,	.. April 10, 1763.
1353 Seth,	.. Jan. 27, 1765.
1354 Abigail,	.. March 20, 1767.
1355 Joseph,	.. April 14, 1769.
1356 Elias,	.. Dec. 30, 1770.
1357 Lavinia,	.. Dec. 21, 1760.

**1281 WILLIAM COOK married PRISCILLA —.**

1358 Samuel,	born Nov. 10, 1755.
1359 Susanna,	.. Nov. 30, 1756.
1360 Sylvanus,	.. Sept. 5, 1758.
1361 James,	.. June 7, 1760.
1362 Catharine,	.. March 6, 1763.
1363 Priscilla,	.. April 26, 1765.
1364 Lueretia,	.. April 17, 1767.
1365 William,	.. March 11, 1770.

**1282 CALEB COOK married PROVIDED —.**

1366 { Abigail,	born June 19, 1754.
1367 { George,	.. " "
1368 Olive,	.. March 30, 1756.
1369 Freelove,	.. Dec. 21, 1757.
1370 Patience,	.. Oct. 30, 1760.
1371 Savil,	.. Oct. 22, 1763.
1372 Jeremiah,	.. Oct. 10, 1765.
1373 Simon,	.. Dec. 8, 1770.
1374 Elizabeth,	.. Aug. 31, 1772.

**1285 NICHIOLAS COOK married**

**1375 PHILLIS JILLSON.**

1376 Uriah, born June 27, 1760.

1377 Lutinea, .. March 14, 1764.

1378 Jeremiah, born Aug. 4, 1766.  
 1379 Lydia, .. Oct. 13, 1768.  
 1380 Calvin, .. March 4, 1771.  
 1381 William, .. April 10, 1773.

1287 EZEKIEL COOK married  
 1382 JERUSHA BALLOU.  
 1383 Zira, born May 6, 1764.  
 1384 Ezekiel, .. Aug. 18, 1771.  
 1385 Urania, .. Sept. 18, 1775.  
 1386 Jerusha, .. Nov. 10, 1777.  
 1387 Eunace, .. Jan. 26, 1780.  
 1388 Nahum, .. Sept. 21, 1782.  
 1389 Esther, .. Nov. 22, 1784.

1291 HANNAH COOK married  
 1390 EDWARD THOMPSON.

They lived near the Five Corners at Blackstone.

\*1391 Abner, born April 3, 1761.  
 1392 Olney, died young.  
 \*1393 Olney, born July 31, 1767. (See No. 864.)  
 \*1394 Hannah, .. 1771.

1294 ICHABOD COOK married  
 1395 ELIZABETH SMITH.  
 \*1396 Ariel.  
 1397 Ichabod.  
 1398 Hannah, born Jan. 14, 1773.  
 1399 Samuel.

1296 ARTHUR COOKE married  
 1400 PHILENA BALLOU.  
 1401 Eliza, born 1785.  
 1402 Vienna, .. 1788.  
 1403 Pauline, .. 1789.  
 1404 Aurilla, .. 1792.  
 1405 Arthur Fenner, .. 1795.  
 1406 Noah, .. 1798.  
 1407 Comfort Thompson, .. 1801.  
 1408 Arthur, .. 1803.  
 1409 Barton, .. 1806.  
 1410 Tallman, .. 1810.

#### SIXTH GENERATION.

1335 NATHANIEL COOK married  
 1411 AMEY WHIPPLE.  
 1412 Esek, born Dec. 29, 1768.  
 1413 Jerusha, .. Sept. 7, 1770.  
 1414 Amasa, .. Jan. 9, 1772.  
 1415 Whipple, .. May 23, 1773.  
 1416 Amey, .. May 7, 1775.

1417 Martha, born June 17, 1777.  
 1418 Nathaniel, .. Feb. 7, 1779.  
 \*1419 Nahum, .. Nov. 19, 1782.

**1339 ARIEL COOK married**

1420 DORCAS WHIPPLE.

He was known as "Deacon Ariel."

\*1421 Levi, born Jan. 13, 1773.  
 \*1422 Lavinia, .. Sept. 7, 1774.  
 \*1423 Amos, .. Oct. 10, 1776.  
 1424 Sina, .. Jan. 10, 1779; married Nathan Darling.  
 \*1425 Ariel, .. Jan. 20, 1781; died Aug. 23, 1876.  
 1426 Dorcas, .. Jan. 24, 1783; married Daniel Whipple.  
 1427 Darius, .. April 7, 1785.  
 \*1428 Davis, .. May 21, 1788.

**1341 SILAS COOK married**

1429 JOANNA DARLING.

\*1430 Reuben, born Dec. 27, 1776.  
 1431 Phila, .. Sept. 24, 1778.  
 1432 Phebe, .. July 16, 1780.  
 1433 James, .. May 27, 1782.  
 1434 Silas, .. Feb. 22, 1784.  
 1435 Joanna, .. Feb. 7, 1786.  
 1436 Olney, .. June 29, 1788.  
 1437 Ziba, .. Feb. 22, 1791.  
 1438 Miranda, .. April 9, 1793.  
 1439 Michael, .. May 29, 1796; died young.  
 1440 Michael, .. Nov. 23, 1798.  
 1441 Olney, .. Oct. 9, 1801.

**1342 PHEBE COOK married**

1442 JOSEPH THAYER, of Mendon.

1443 Reuben.

1444 Joseph.

1445 Asenath.

1446 Welcome.

1447 Otis.

1448 Phebe.

**1343 ELIZABETH COOK married**

1449 BENJAMIN THAYER.

They lived on the road from the Five Corners to Woonsocket.

1450 Lucina.

1451 Laurania.

1452 Asenath.

**1344 JUDITH COOK married**

1453 NICHOLAS THAYER.

1454 Laurania.

1455 Ariel.  
 1456 Nicholas.  
 1457 Abigail.  
 1458 Judith.  
 1459 Dianna.  
 1460 Phebe.

**1345 ANANIAS COOK married**

1461 **SALLY BUTLER.**  
 1462 Dianna, born June 5, 1785.  
 1463 Laurania, .. Feb. 24, 1787.  
 1464 Lucina, .. Dec. 17, 1788.  
 1465 Libbeus, .. Jan. 9, 1791.

**1391 ABNER THOMPSON married**

1466 **MARY WHIPPLE.**  
 1467 Whipple.  
 1468 Allen.  
 1469 { Levi,  
 1470 } Willard.  
 1471 William.  
 1472 Lucina.  
 1473 Mary.

**1393 OLNEY THOMPSON married**

**HYRENA PAINE.** (See ante No. 509.)

They lived near Slatersville until 1810, when they removed to Pittsfield, N. H. Their children are enumerated in the Arnold gen., No. 509. There were nine children. The four last differ slightly from those enumerated. According to this account they were Phebe, Lyman, Mary, William.

**1394 HANNAH THOMPSON married**

**NATHAN VERRY.**

1475 Foster, born Oct. 22, 1789.  
 1476 Sally, .. Aug. 24, 1791.  
 1477 Nancy, .. July 4, 1793.  
 1478 Abigail, .. July 7, 1795.  
 1479 Hannah, .. Oct. 1, 1798.  
 \*1480 Nathan, .. May 24, 1801.  
 1481 Samuel, .. June 29, 1804.  
 1482 James, .. June 15, 1807.  
 1483 MaryAnn, .. Dec. 27, 1809.

**1396 ARIEL COOK married**

**CRUSA COOK.**

1484 Willard.  
 1485 Olney.  
 1486 Hiram.  
 1488 Uranah,  
 1489 Eliza.

1490 Hannah.  
 1491 Ariel.  
 1492 Sally.  
 1493 Stephen.  
 1494 Otis.  
 1495 Clarke.

## SEVENTH GENERATION.

**1419 NATIAN COOK** married

**1496 LUCY BALLOU.**

1497 Lucy,	born Oct. 4, 1804.
1498 Harry Ballou,	.. April 12, 1809.
1499 Amey Whipple,	.. March 6, 1811.
1500 Noratus Ross,	.. Jan. 21, 1813.
1501 Caroline Washington,	.. Feb. 10, 1815.
1502 Philander Perry,	.. Nov. 15, 1816.
1503 Savannah Arnold,	.. May 21, 1825.
1504 William Nahum,	.. May 30, 1827.

**1421 LEVI COOK** married

**1505 RIHODA DARLING.**

1506 Perley,	born Aug. 5, 1798.
1507 Alpha,	.. April 24, 1800.
1508 Sally,	.. Oct. 23, 1801. (See History.)
1509 Willis,	.. Sept. 5, 1803. ..
1510 Lyman A.,	.. Dec. 15, 1805. ..
1511 James Madison,	.. Feb. 16, 1809. ..

**1422 LAVINIA COOK** married

**1512 JAMES COLE.**

1513 Lydia.  
 1514 Ariel.  
 1515 Dorcas.  
 1516 Joseph.  
 1517 Olive.  
 1518 James.  
 1519 Levi.  
 1520 Lewis.

**1423 AMOS COOK** married

**1521 OLIVE DARLING.**

1522 Elizabeth.	
1523 Arnold.	
1524 Amos.	
1525 Davis.	
1526 Eliza,	married O. D. Ballou.
1527 Sally,	.. Nathaniel Short.
1528 Barton.	
1529 Levi.	
1530 Olney M.	
1531 Olive.	
1532 Edmund L.	
1533 Albertus.	

1425 ARIEL COOK married

1534 ELIZA G. SABINS.

1535 George,	born Aug. 18, 1810.
1536 Albert,	.. April 13, 1812.
1537 John Sabins,	.. Dec. 28, 1814.
1538 Edmond L.,	.. Feb. 29, 1816.
1539 Charles,	.. Feb. 19, 1817.
1540 Ann Eliza,	.. Jan. 23, 1820.
1541 Horace,	.. Nov. 16, 1821.
1542 Ariel Lindsey,	.. Dec. 11, 1823.
1543 Rebecca Thomas,	.. Nov. 27, 1826.
1544 Maria,	.. Jan. 8, 1829.
1545 Ellen Frances,	.. May 2, 1832.
1546 Joshua Sabins,	.. June 6, 1835.

1428 DAVIS COOK married

1547 ABIGAIL BALLOU.

1548 Almira, married Lyman Cook, No. 1,557.

1549 Lucina.

1550 Doreas.

1551 Abigail.

1552 Cyrus.

1553 Sarah.

1554 Davis.

1430 REUBEN COOK married

1555 MARTHA WHIPPLE.

1556 Elias, born Aug. 24, 1802.

1557 Lyman, .. March 17, 1804; died July 15, 1873.

1558 Elmira, .. April 25, 1805.

1559 Diadama.

1560 Mary.

1561 Alpha.

1562 R. Olney, born June 18, 1822.

1480 NATHAN VERRY married

1563 NANCY BALLOU, Jan. 23, 1823.

1564 Nathan T., born June 27, 1824.

1565 George F., .. July 14, 1826.

### THE HARRIS FAMILY.

Students of Rhode Island history—I refer to the history of Rhode Island which has thus far existed only in manuscripts and tradition—have heard much of William Harris, the companion of Roger Williams in his perilous voyage across the Seekonk river. The historians of Rhode Island, whose works have gone to the printer, out of respect to the memory of the “great apostle of soul liberty,” etc., say but little of him, and what they do say is not complimentary. As I

desire my work to be "popular," like my predecessors, I shall say but little of him; indeed, I will simply direct the attention of my readers to a genealogical account of his brother.

#### FIRST GENERATION.

##### 1566 THOMAS HARRIS.

He came to Providence about the year 1638. He died in 1686. Among his children was

\*1567 Thomas Harris. He died Feb. 27, 1710-11.

#### SECOND GENERATION.

##### 1567 THOMAS HARRIS.

Among his children were:

\*1568 Thomas, born Aug. 19, 1665; died Sept. 1, 1711.  
 \*1569 Richard, .. Nov. 14, 1668; .. 1750.  
 \*1570 Nicholas, .. April 5, 1671.  
 1571 William, .. June 11, 1673.  
 \*1572 Henry, .. Nov. 10, 1675.  
 \*1573 Elethan.  
 1574 Joab, born Jan. 11, 1681.  
 1575 Amity, .. Dec. 10, 1677.  
 \*1576 Mary.

#### THIRD GENERATION.

##### 1568 THOMAS HARRIS married

##### 1577 PHEBE BROWN.

\*1578 Wait, born April 21, 1696.  
 1579 Phebe, .. Dec. 16, 1698.  
 1580 John, .. Sept. 17, 1700.  
 \*1581 Henry, .. Oct. 5, 1702.  
 \*1582 Thos., .. Oct. 21, 1704.  
 \*1583 Chas., .. 1709.  
 \*1584 Gideon, .. March 16, 1714.  
 1585 Lydia, .. June 9, 1715.

##### 1589 RICHARD HARRIS.

Among his children were:

\*1586 Richard.  
 1587 Jonathan, married Anne Mowry.  
 1588 Amaziah.  
 \*1589 David, born 1714; died 1797.  
 1590 Preserved, married Martha Mowry.  
 1591 Elethan, .. Joseph Guile.

##### 1570 NICHOLAS HARRIS.

Among his children were:

1592 Thomas, married, second, Sarah Collins.  
 1593 Nicholas.  
 1594 Jedediah.  
 1595 Christopher, married Anna Harris.  
 1596 Zuliviah.  
 1597 Sarah, married Israel Carpenter.

## 1572 HENRY HARRIS.

Among his children were :

- \*1598 Henry, died Aug. 6, 1746.
- 1599 Thomas.
- 1600 Lydia, married William Tillinghast.

## 1573 ELETHAN HARRIS married

- 1601 NATILAN BROWN.
- 1602 William.
- 1603 Sarah.
- 1604 Elethan.

## 1576 MARY HARRIS married

- 1605 GABRIEL BERNON.

He was a Huguenot refugee—a noted man in his native and his adopted country.

- \*1606 Susanna.

- 1607 Mary, married Gideon Crawford.

- 1608 Eve.

## FOURTH GENERATION.

## 1578 WAITE HARRIS married

- 1609 JOSEPH FENNER.

- 1610 Hetty.

- 1611 Thomas.

- 1612 Phebe, married Benjamin Slack.

- 1613 Waite, .. Benjamin Sprague.

- 1614 Joseph.

- 1615 Asahel, married Roby Sprague.

## 1581 HENRY HARRIS married

- 1616 TABITHA WESTCOTT.

- 1617 Phebe, born May 29, 1728; married Arthur Fenner.

- 1618 John, .. May 8, 1731.

- 1619 Josias, .. Sept. 3, 1737; married Sarah Congdon.

- 1620 Caleb, .. Aug. 9, 1739; .. Margaret Westcott.

- 1621 *t* — .. .. .. Benjamin Slack.

- 1622 Hannah, .. Nov. 25, 1741; .. John Colwell.

## 1582 THOMAS HARRIS married

- 1623 ABIGAIL SMITH.

- 1624 Lydia, married William Albertson.

- 1625 Phebe, .. Edward Smith.

- 1626 Joseph.

- 1627 Abigail, married John Holden.

## 1583 CHARLES HARRIS married

- 1628 MARY HOPKINS.

- 1629 Henry, married Roby Smith.

- 1630 Amy, .. William Browning.

- 1631 Gideon.

1632 Nancy.  
 1633 Stephen, married Lydia Beverly.  
 1634 Joseph.  
 1635 Oliver.  
 1636 Mercy, married Caleb Fenner.  
 1637 George, .. Naney Bowen.

**1584 GIDEON HARRIS** married

1638 — WESTCOTT.  
 1639 Waite.  
 1640 Tabithy, married Andrew Angell.  
 1641 Hulda, .. Richard Mowry, great grandson of Joseph,  
     No. 1,158.  
 1642 Thomas, married Freelove Arnold.  
 1643 Asahel, .. Naomi Winsor.  
 1644 John, .. Nancy Arnold.  
 1645 Charles, .. Mary Fenner.

**1586 RICHARD HARRIS** married, first,

1646 MARTHA FOSTER.  
     He married, second,  
 1647 MARY COLWELL.  
 1648 Richard, married Mary Thomas.  
 1649 Jeremiah, .. Abigail Smith.  
 1650 Anthony.  
 1651 David, married Abigail Farmum.  
 1652 Jabez, .. Martha Arnold.  
 1653 Abner, .. Amy Colwell.

**1589 DAVID HARRIS** married, first,

1654 MARY JENCKES.  
     He married, second,  
 1655 MARTHA JENCKES.  
     She was granddaughter of Gov. Joseph Jenckes.  
     She died at Stamford, N. Y., in 1825, aged 101 years.  
 1656 Infand.  
 1657 David, died young.  
 \*1658 Sarah, born 1750.  
 \*1659 Joseph, .. 1752; died Feb. 25, 1823.  
 1660 George, .. 1766.  
 1661 Amey, .. Jan. 9, 1756; married Caleb Greene.  
 1662 Martha, .. 1758.  
 \*1663 Stephen, .. Dec. 28, 1753.

**1598 HENRY HARRIS** married

1664 HOPE HOPKINS.  
 1665 Lydia, married Jos. Tillinghast.  
 1666 Ruth.  
 1667 Sarah, married John Hopkins.  
 1668 Hope, .. William Wall.  
 1669 Susan, .. Job Cooke.

1606 SUSANNA BERNON married  
 1670 JOSEPH CRAWFORD.  
 1671 Sarah, married Silas Cooke.  
 1672 Freeloove, .. John Jenckes.  
 1673 Mary, .. Dr. Amos Troop.  
 1674 *Y* Candas, .. Zachariah Allen.  
 1675 *Y* Nancy, .. "  
 1676 Lydia, .. Philip Allen.

## FIFTH GENERATION.

1658 SARAH HARRIS married  
 1677 EPHRAIM OTIS.  
 1678 Mary, married Samuel Foster.  
 1679 Ephraim, died young.  
 1680 Ephraim.  
 1681 Harris, married Lydia Rogers.  
 1682 Amey.  
 1683 Daniel.  
 1684 Job, married Deborah Harris.  
 1685 Stephen.  
 1686 Daniel.  
 1687 George, married Lucinda Smith.

1659 JOSEPH HARRIS married  
 1688 HEPSABETH BUNKER.

They lived at Lime Rock, R. I.

\*1689 David, born 1780.  
 1690 William, .. 1781; died 1783.  
 1691 Hannah, .. 1783; .. 1783.  
 1692 Sarah, .. 1784; .. 1784.  
 \*1693 William, .. 1785.  
 1694 Joseph, .. 1787; died 1788.  
 1695 Daniel, .. 1789; .. 1790.  
 1696 Hannah, .. 1791; .. 1791.  
 \*1697 Samuel B. .. 1793.  
 1698 Daniel G. .. 1795.

1663 STEPHEN HARRIS married, first,  
 1699 HANNAH MAWNEY.

1700 John M., born July 15, 1775; died Nov. 2, 1776.  
 1701 Henry, .. May 23, 1777; .. Aug. 8, 1778.  
 1702 Stephen M., .. Aug. 25, 1786; .. Feb. 21, 1823.

He married, second,

1703 ABIGAIL CUSHING.  
 1704 Abby, died young.  
 \*1705 Sarah O., born Jan. 30, 1795.  
 1706 Benjamin C., .. Jan. 21, 1797.  
 1707 Edwin K., .. Oct. 21, 1798.  
 1708 Abby, .. Aug. 3, 1800.  
 1709 George L., .. July 10, 1805.  
 1710 Charles F., .. Dec. 13, 1809.

## SIXTH GENERATION.

1689 DAVID HARRIS married  
1711 LYDIA STREETER.

Among their children was  
1712 Edward Harris. (See History.)

1693 WILLIAM HARRIS married, first,  
1713 SARAH GREENE.

He married, second,  
1714 SARAH WILKINSON. (See History.)

1697 SAMUEL B. HARRIS married, first,  
1715 MARY TILLINGHAST.

He married, second, her twin sister,  
1716 PATIENCE TILLINGHAST. (See History.)

1703 SARAH O. HARRIS married  
1717 SAMUEL GREENE, agent of Bernon for many years. (See  
History.)



# INDEX TO GENEALOGY.

---

Adfington, Augustus	1112	Aldrich, Caroline Eliza	1034
Albertson, William	1624	Catharine	594
Aldrich, Aaron	621	Celia	1003
"  Abby	970	Chas. E.	1002
"  Abby Jane	1061	Collin	651
"  Abner	1191	Cynthia	938
"  Alice	922	Cyrus	902
"  Alpha	616	"	1010
"  "	481	David	619
"  "	988	"	602
"  Alpheus	935	Dennis	620
"  Alval	629	Desiah Carpenter	681
"  Amy	499	Dexter	961
"  Anna	472	"	961
"  "	583	Dianna	591
"  "	926	"	927
"  "	1053	Dutee Ballou	678
"  Anthony	493	Edwin	653
"  Arena	623	"  R.	962
"  Armina	997	Elisha	463
"  Arnold	275	"	641
"  "	626	Eliza	487
"  "	682	Elizabeth	657
"  "	984	"	1018
"  "	1033	Elsie	627
"  Asa	161	"	1002
"  Augustus	270	Eunice	1186
"  "	927	Ezekiel	642
"  "  M.	1097	Fred	1070
"  Avis	1053	Freetove Hale	680
"  Azazel	625	George	782
"  Benjamin	963	"	938
"  "  F.	993	Hannah	178
"  Caleb, Judge	263	"	201
"  "	272	"	407
"  "	647	Hannah	101
"  "	658	Hannet	101

Aldrich, Henry Clay.....	1049	Aldrich, Otis.....	643
Hiram.....	659	".....	683
Horatio Nelson.....	677	Paris.....	652
Isabella.....	481	Patience.....	577
Israel.....	342	Peleg.....	615
James.....	159	Peter.....	1225
".....	660	Philadelphia.....	584
".....	685	".....	653
".....	827	Rachel.....	588
Joanna.....	590	Robert.....	654
".....	921	Ruth.....	106
Joel.....	269	".....	622
".....	596	" Eliza.....	645
John.....	614	Sally.....	587
".....	658	Sarah.....	1001
".....	998	".....	1009
Joseph.....	655	" A.....	994
".....	1055	Seth.....	69
".....	1058	" T.....	990
Julia.....	630	Simson.....	460
Laura Larned.....	679	Simon.....	963
".....	1063	Sophia.....	929
Leeman.....	1081	Stephen.....	581
Lewis.....	617	".....	649
Louisa.....	1060	".....	650
Lucius.....	1004	".....	920
Lucy.....	611	" Arnold.....	985
".....	923	Susan.....	586
".....	984	".....	1052
Luke, "Uncle".....	531	" Emeline.....	1033
".....	613	Susanna.....	264
Lydia.....	274	Thomas.....	265
".....	595	".....	589
Maria.....	618	".....	919
".....	628	Waite.....	462
Mark.....	612	Warner.....	917
Marshall.....	1082	Welcome.....	592
Martin.....	1600	Wellington.....	925
Mary.....	271	Whipple.....	1005
".....	465	William.....	266
".....	585	".....	593
".....	646	" Duana.....	1008
".....	918	" Herbert.....	1005
".....	969	" J.....	924
".....	999	" L.....	676
Mercy.....	461	Allen, Elizabeth.....	1080
".....	983	Ezra.....	767
".....	1006	".....	770
Merey, Maria.....	991	Keziah.....	1290
Moab.....	467	Lydia.....	697
Moses.....	273	".....	768
".....	684	Philip.....	1676
".....	995	Tamer.....	769
".....	1083	Walter.....	696
" Arnold.....	1057	Zachariah.....	541
Naaman.....	268	".....	1675
Oliver.....	644	Andrews, Lonis.....	1065

Andrews, William H.	904	Arnold, Asa	789
Angell, Andrew	1630	Augustus	825
" Emor	562	Bathsheba	327
" Ezekiel	561	"	808
" Nathan	627	Benedict	2
" Sarah	15	"	137
" Zerniah	4173	"	163
Appleby, Seth	814	Benjamin	441
Arnold, Aaron	158	"	821
"   "	276	Caleb	125
"   " Clarke	4098	"	153
"   " Abigail	58	Catharine	93
"   "   "	183	Charles	834
"   "   "	185	Clarissa	440
"   "   "	420	"	1122
"   "   "	790	Cordelia	906
"   " Abraham	228	Cyrus	329
"   "   "	833	"	754
"   " Abram	752	Daniel	52
"   " Ace	95	"	157
"   " Adaline F	1150	"	405
"   " Ahab	348	"	419
"   " Ahiman	1111	"	457
"   " Alice	241	"	755
"   " Aldrich	475	"	802
"   " Alfred	434	"	812
"   "   "	445	David	155
"   "   "	706	"	352
"   " Alice A	1117	"	409
"   " Almira	1221	"	417
"   " Alpha	321	Doreas	176
"   "   "	748	"	412
"   " Alsie	374	"	431
"   " Alym	753	"	702
"   "   "	1092	Dianna	326
"   " Amasa	1089	"	744
"   "   "	1151	Edmund	41
"   " Amey	237	Eleazer	40
"   "   "	372	"	23
"   " Amos	442	"	418
"   "   "	444	Elenor	25
"   " Ann	849	Elijah	173
"   "   "	421	"	322
"   " Anna	836	"	747
"   "   "	55	Elisha	131
"   "   "	141	"	162
"   "   "	177	"	415
"   " Anne	482	"	458
"   "   "	788	"	782
"   " Anson	1095	Eliza	498
"   " Anthony	495	" Harriet	541
"   "   "	53	Elizabeth	11
"   "   "	192	"	61
"   " Arba	455	"	432
"   " Arthur	851	"	438
"   " Asa	293	"	489
"   "   "	277	"	781

Arnold, Elizabeth.....	807	Arnold, John .....	22
" C.....	1115	" .....	50
" Emily B.....	1119	" .....	96
" S.....	1152	" .....	134
Emory Cook.....	1099	" .....	404
Enoch.....	172	" .....	804
Ephraim .....	479	Jonathan.....	61
Esther.....	846	" .....	118
Ezekiel.....	373	" .....	234
Fatima.....	439	" E.....	1106
Franklin.....	850	Joseph.....	21
Freelove.....	1642	" .....	45
Freeman .....	1090	" .....	463
George .....	189	" .....	443
" .....	491	" .....	454
" .....	832	" Augustus.....	1108
" Benedict.....	699	" P.....	823
Gideon .....	139	Josias.....	44
" .....	141	Julia.....	478
Hadwin.....	487	" Ann.....	745
Hannah.....	101	" " .....	1101
" .....	135	Lavinia.....	1103
" .....	138	Learned Scott.....	1144
" .....	152	Lemuel Hastings...	335
" .....	182	Leonard.....	840
" .....	184	Levi.....	179
" .....	304	" .....	186
" .....	393	Lewis.....	483
Hanson.....	811	" B.....	1110
Helen M.....	1118	Louisa M.....	1112
Henry.....	303	Lucien J.....	1114
Huldah .....	238	Lucina.....	785
Ichabod .....	12	" .....	804
Isaac .....	230	Lucy.....	165
Ishmael .....	113	" .....	701
Israel.....	51	" .....	845
" .....	161	Luke.....	236
" .....	474	" .....	496
" .....	781	" .....	803
Jacob.....	124	Lydia.....	98
" .....	353	" .....	302
James.....	191	" .....	355
" .....	493	" .....	704
" .....	502	" .....	789
" .....	1125	" .....	829
Jane.....	108	" .....	837
Jeremiah.....	24	" .....	1094
Jesse.....	347	" .....	1126
" .....	390	Mahala .....	484
Joanna.....	5	Marcella .....	1149
" .....	295	" S.....	1153
" .....	324	Marcus.....	809
Job.....	60	Margaret.....	392
" .....	229	" .....	490
Joel.....	787	Maria .....	492
John .....	9	" .....	698
" .....	17	" .....	806

Arnold, Martha.....	102	Arnold, Phebe.....	27
".....	132	".....	123
".....	166	".....	190
".....	410	".....	240
".....	421	".....	349
".....	1652	".....	486
Mary.....	19	".....	750
".....	26	Philadelphia.....	128
".....	46	Philip.....	114
".....	62	Polly.....	298
".....	90	".....	839
".....	167	Priscilla.....	171
".....	174	Provided.....	413
".....	375	Rachel.....	175
".....	407	".....	328
".....	429	Reuben, Allen.....	1102
".....	433	Richard.....	7
".....	476	".....	16
".....	501	".....	40
".....	538	".....	109
".....	826	".....	299
".....	836	".....	301
".....	1096	"..... James.....	540
".....	1145	Roby.....	305
"..... E.....	1116	".....	346
"..... J.....	1123	".....	839
"..... Smith.....	703	Rufus.....	371
Mercy.....	56	Ruth.....	107
".....	121	".....	300
".....	168	".....	323
".....	325	".....	783
Micajah Collins.....	1100	Sally.....	297
Moses.....	154	Samuel.....	111
Nancy.....	847	".....	457
".....	1644	"..... Greene.....	539
Naomi.....	100	".....	907
".....	116	Sarah.....	65
Nathan.....	180	".....	103
".....	459	".....	130
".....	844	".....	408
Nathaniel.....	239	".....	425
Noah.....	156	".....	494
".....	423	".....	709
Olive.....	488	".....	1146
Oliver.....	161	"..... A.....	1113
".....	227	Savannah.....	842
".....	427	Seth.....	54
Olney.....	1091	".....	181
"..... J.....	1148	".....	187
".....	1154	".....	306
Patience.....	104	".....	848
".....	127	Silas.....	350
".....	477	Smith.....	822
".....	810	Sophia.....	1093
".....	828	Stephen.....	3
".....	1121	".....	110
Pelleg.....	99	".....	120

Arnold, Stephen.....	226	Ballou, Jemima.....	354
".....	296	".....	791
".....	416	Jerusha.....	1382
".....	749	Louisa J.....	1191
Susan Hall.....	1197	Lucy.....	1496
Susanna.....	13	Lydia.....	959
".....	57	Martha.....	1334
".....	91	Mercy.....	1200
".....	140	Nancy.....	1563
".....	345	Nathan.....	845
".....	411	Otis Dexter.....	1526
Thomas.....	4	Peter.....	1037
".....	8	Philena.....	1400
".....	18	Rensalier.....	954
".....	39	Samuel Willard.....	960
".....	63	Susanna.....	344
".....	92	Bartlett, Abby.....	525
".....	234	Abner.....	221
".....	391	".....	516
".....	497	Alpha.....	514
".....	746	".....	519
Uriah.....	170	Anna.....	222
Waite.....	435	".....	513
".....	473	Benedict.....	535
".....	827	Caleb.....	225
Welcome.....	232	Caroline.....	716
".....	841	Daniel.....	105
Whipple.....	1088	Delia.....	717
".....	1143	Elisha.....	224
William.....	1	".....	715
".....	49	".....	903
".....	115	Esther.....	528
".....	125	George.....	524
".....	351	".....	721
".....	389	James.....	534
".....	430	Joanna.....	529
".....	824	John.....	1142
".....	705	".....	886
Willis.....	480	Lucy.....	531
Woodward.....	43	Mary.....	521
Arzen, Niles.....	1039	Minerva.....	905
Bacon, Ruth H.....	1199	Nathan.....	517
Baldom, Martha.....	83	Oliver.....	522
Ballou, Abby.....	1038	".....	720
Abigail.....	1547	Otis.....	523
Almira.....	955	Patience.....	520
Alpha.....	1037	Philadelphia.....	515
Bathsheba.....	169	".....	537
Celia Ann.....	1036	".....	904
Daniel.....	958	Polly.....	532
David.....	1039	Rebecca.....	718
Dutee.....	953	Rufus.....	223
".....	957	".....	533
Fenner.....	630	Ruth.....	536
George.....	513	".....	719
".....	1035	Sarah.....	723
Hannah.....	956	Smith.....	518

Bartlett, Stephen.....	530	Bull, Mary.....	1160
.. William.....	527	Bunker, Hepzibeth.....	1688
.. ".....	885	Burgess, Tristam.....	538
.. " O.....	722	Burill, James.....	334
Bassett, Alice.....	1011	Bushee, James.....	923
Bateman, Sidney.....	1070	Bussey, Welcome.....	1095
Bergen, Rev. Charles.....	819	Butler, Sally.....	1461
Bernon, Eve.....	1608	Capron, Asa.....	308
.. Gabriel.....	1605	.. Betsey.....	312
.. Mary.....	1607	.. Elisha.....	319
.. Susanna.....	1606	.. Esther Emeline.....	739
Beverley, Lydia.....	1633	.. Fanny.....	320
Borden, Nathaniel B.....	708	.. James.....	736
Bowen, Nancy.....	1637	.. Joseph.....	307
Boyden, Loring.....	1115	.. "	314
Brayton, Thomas.....	610	.. " Banfield.....	741
Brown, Augustus.....	988	Lucy.....	316
.. Elethan.....	1604	.. " Farnum.....	740
.. Nathan.....	1601	Lydia Cushing.....	737
.. Phoebe.....	1577	Margaret.....	136
.. Sarah.....	1603	Mary.....	786
.. Walter.....	698	.. " Warren.....	733
.. William.....	1602	Nabby.....	310
Brownell, Dexter L.....	978	Nathan Arnold.....	734
.. Hannah.....	972	Nancy Darling.....	738
.. Isaac.....	974	Otis.....	313
.. Lucy Maria.....	977	Patty.....	317
.. Mary W.....	979	Ruth.....	309
.. Samuel.....	976	Sabra.....	318
.. Stephen.....	975	Sarah Arnold.....	740
.. " F.....	971	Sylvia.....	311
.. Susan.....	973	Thomas.....	315
Browning, William.....	1630	Cargill, Daniel.....	451
Bryant, Noah A.....	1196	.. David.....	449
Buffum, Ann Vernon.....	730	.. George.....	452
.. Arnold.....	289	.. James.....	446
.. Darius D.....	284	.. "	448
.. David.....	283	.. John.....	450
.. Edward.....	714	.. Lucy.....	456
.. Elizabeth.....	709	.. Mary.....	188
.. Hannah.....	288	.. Rhoda.....	447
.. Joseph.....	282	Carpenter, Benjamin.....	247
.. Lucy.....	286	.. Elizabeth.....	978
.. ".....	719	.. Israel.....	1597
.. Lydia.....	291	.. Seba.....	703
.. ".....	712	Carroll, Sarah Ann.....	648
.. Mary Lee.....	731	Carlton, Leonard.....	1198
.. Patience.....	285	Chace, Anthony.....	689
.. Rebecca.....	711	.. Caroline.....	1068
.. Sarah.....	708	.. "	1070
.. Thomas.....	287	.. Earle.....	1067
.. ".....	803	.. Eliza Borden.....	1069
.. Waite.....	290	.. Mary Arnold.....	1071
.. William.....	281	.. Samuel B.....	709
.. ".....	292	.. Waldo Earle.....	1072
.. " Arnold.....	713	Clarke, Jos. S.....	991
Bull, Isaac.....	1161	Coe, Anna.....	1191

Coe, Emor	1192	Comstock, Rachel	76
.. Ephraim	1190	.. Rowena	279
.. John	1195	.. Rufus	87
.. Juliette	1198	.. Samuel	28
.. Martin	1197	.. "	29
.. Rebecca	1193	.. "	244
.. Sarah P.	1196	.. Sarah	68
.. William E.	1199	.. "	471
Cole, Ariel	1514	.. Stephen	259
.. Doreas	1515	.. Susan	73
.. Hugh E.	1121	.. Susanna	260
.. James	1512	.. "	278
.. "	1518	.. Thomas	31
.. Joseph	1516	.. William	74
.. Levi	1519	Congdon, Jonathan	784
.. Lewis	1520	.. Sarah	1691
.. Lydia	1513	Cook } Abigail	1246
.. Olive	1517	or " "	1271
Colwell, Amey	1653	Cooke, } "	1284
.. John	1622	.. "	1293
.. Mary	1647	.. "	1366
Comstock, Adam	249	.. "	1551
.. Alpha	246	.. "	1754
.. Amey	248	.. Albert	1536
.. Andrew	81	.. Albertus	1533
.. Anna	84	.. Almira	1548
.. Anthony	89	.. "	1558
.. "	261	.. Alpha	1507
.. Caleb	258	.. "	1561
.. Catharine	77	.. Amasa	1414
.. Cyrus	469	.. Amey	1416
.. David	32	.. " Whipple	1499
.. "	67	.. Amos	1256
.. Deborah	243	.. "	1423
.. Elizabeth	33	.. "	1524
.. Ezekiel	85	.. Ananias	1345
.. "	262	.. Ann	1242
.. Freelove	247	.. " Eliza	1540
.. George	242	.. Ariel	1339
.. "	280	.. "	1396
.. Gideon	75	.. "	1425
.. Henry	440	.. "	1491
.. Heziah	30	.. " Lindsey	1542
.. "	78	.. Arnold	1523
.. Ichabod	35	.. Arthur	1296
.. Jeremiah	37	.. "	1408
.. "	123	.. Fenner	1405
.. Jerusha	245	.. Aurilla	1404
.. Job	33	.. Barton	1409
.. John	34	.. "	1528
.. "	82	.. Benjamin	1254
.. Joseph	89	.. Caleb	1282
.. Lucia	470	.. Calvin	1380
.. Martha	88	.. Caroline Wash'ton	1501
.. Nathan	468	.. Catharine	1235
.. Penelope	79	.. "	1362
.. Phebe	86	.. Charles	1539

Cook, Clarke.....	1495	Cook, Horace.....	1544
... Comfort Thompson.....	1407	... Hulda.....	1253
... Crusa.....	1484	... Ichabod.....	1263
... Cyrus.....	1552	... "	1294
... Daniel.....	1244	... "	1307
... "	1280	... Israel.....	1304
... "	1350	... Jamerson.....	1289
... Darius.....	1427	... James.....	1337
... David.....	1245	... "	1334
... "	1348	... "	1433
... Davis.....	1428	... " Madison.....	1511
... "	1525	... Jemima.....	1277
... "	1554	... ".....	1346
... Diadama.....	1559	... Jeremiah.....	1372
... Diana.....	1462	... Jerusha.....	1378
... Dorcas.....	1261	... "	1336
... "	1426	... "	1386
... "	1550	... "	1413
... Ebenezer.....	1218	... Joanna.....	1240
... "	1227	... "	1349
... "	1251	... "	1435
... Edmund L.....	1532	... Job.....	1669
... "	1538	... John.....	1221
... Elias.....	1398	... "	1223
... "	1556	... "	1233
... "	1756	... "	1274
... Elijah.....	1250	... "	1347
... Elisha.....	1252	... " Sabins.....	1537
... Eliza.....	1401	... Jonathan.....	1234
... "	1489	... "	1275
... "	1526	... Joseph.....	1755
... Elizabeth.....	1225	... Joshua Sabius.....	1546
... "	1283	... Josiah.....	1238
... "	1343	... Judith.....	1344
... "	1351	... Keziah.....	1301
... "	1374	... Labinea.....	1377
... "	1522	... Laurania.....	1463
... Ellen Frances.....	1545	... Lavina.....	1097
... Esek.....	1297	... "	1422
... "	1412	... "	1757
... Esther.....	1389	... Lebbeus.....	1465
... Eunace.....	1387	... Levi.....	1421
... Experience.....	1226	... "	1529
... "	1257	... Lucina.....	1464
... Ezekiel.....	1287	... "	1549
... "	1381	... Lucretia.....	1298
... Freelo.....	1369	... "	1364
... George.....	1367	... Lucy.....	1497
... "	1535	... Lydia.....	1228
... Hannah.....	1229	... "	1379
... "	1267	... Lyman.....	1557
... "	1273	... " A.....	1510
... "	1291	... Margary.....	1263
... "	1398	... Maria.....	1544
... "	1490	... Martha.....	1310
... Harry Ballou.....	1498	... "	1417
... Hirah.....	1487	... Mary.....	1241

Cook, Mary	1269	Cook, Savannah Arnold	1503
"	1560	Savil	1371
.. Mehitable	1272	Seth	1243
.. Merey	1265	"	1288
.. Michael	1255	"	1353
"	1439	Silas	1259
"	1440	"	1341
Miranda	1438	"	1434
.. Nahum	1388	"	1671
"	1419	Simon	1373
.. Naomi	1236	Sina	1424
"	1279	Stephen	1303
Nathaniel	1278	"	1493
"	1335	Susanna	1286
"	1418	"	1292
Nicholas	1220	Sylvanus	1360
"	1224	Tallman	1410
"	1239	Urana	1488
"	1285	"	1385
Noah	1247	Uriah	1376
"	1300	Vienna	1402
"	1406	Walter	1217
Noratus Ross	1500	"	1219
Olive	1299	"	1231
"	1368	Whipple	1415
"	1531	Willard	1485
Olney	1433	William	1281
"	1441	"	1365
"	1486	"	1381
" M	1530	"	1504
Otis	1494	Willis	1509
Patience	97	Ziba	1383
"	1370	"	1437
Pauline	1403	Corbett, Margery	1262
Perley	1506	Crawford, Candas	1674
Peter	1279	Freelove	1672
Phebe	1342	Gideon	1607
"	1352	Joseph	1670
"	1432	Lydia	1676
Phila	1431	Mary	1673
Philander Perry	1502	Nancy	1675
Priscilla	1363	Sarah	1671
Rachel	1264	Cruff, Mary	388
Rebecca	1543	Cushing, Abigail	1703
Reuben	1430	Daniels, Dan A.	852
R. Olney	1562	Darius	167
Sally	1492	Eliza	943
"	1508	Samuel	942
"	1527	Smith	847
Samuel	1222	Darling, Esther	833
"	1230	George	973
"	1258	Joanna	1429
"	1358	L. P.	734
"	1309	Lucy	849
Sarah	1249	Matilda	705
"	1260	Naney	732
"	1553		

Darling, Nathan.....	1421	Greene, Sarah.....	1713
.. Olive.....	1521	.. T. R.....	906
.. Rhoda.....	1505	Guile, Joseph.....	1591
Davis, Isabella.....	835	Hacker, William .....	693
Durfee, Abigail.....	735	Hadwin, Charles .....	690
Duticott, Barbary.....	831	Elizabeth.....	485
Eames, Anthony.....	547	Hall, Olive.....	1025
.. Millieent.....	546	.. Susan.....	1104
Earle, Eliza.....	693	Handy, Watty.....	500
.. Jonah.....	694	Harrington, George.....	1094
.. John Milton.....	687	Harris, Abby.....	1704
.. Lucy.....	692	.. "	1708
.. Lydia.....	689	.. Abigail.....	1627
.. Mary.....	1105	.. Abner.....	1653
.. Pliney.....	686	.. Amaziah.....	1588
.. "	695	.. Amey.....	1630
.. Sarah.....	690	.. "	1661
.. Thomas.....	688	.. Amity.....	1575
.. William.....	691	.. Anne.....	1595
Eddy, Amey.....	294	.. Anthony.....	1650
.. David.....	151	.. Asahel.....	1643
.. "	293	.. Benjamin C.....	1706
.. Hannah.....	145	.. Caleb.....	1620
.. James.....	603	.. Charles.....	1583
.. Mary.....	148	.. "	1645
.. Nathaniel.....	147	.. F.....	1710
.. Ruth.....	149	.. Christopher.....	1595
.. "	779	.. Daniel.....	1695
.. Stephen.....	150	.. " G .....	1698
Elsbree, Isaac.....	1122	.. David.....	1589
Eston, Jemima.....	212	.. "	1651
Farnum, John.....	14	.. "	1657
.. Abigail.....	1651	.. "	1689
.. Arthur.....	248	.. Deborah.....	1684
.. "	1617	.. Edward.....	1712
.. Asahel.....	1615	.. Edwin K.....	1707
.. Caleb.....	1636	.. Elethan.....	1573
Fenner, Daniel.....	908	.. "	1591
.. Hetty.....	1610	.. George.....	1637
.. Joseph.....	1609	.. "	1660
.. "	1614	.. I.....	1709
.. Mary.....	1645	.. Gideon.....	1584
.. Phebe.....	1612	.. "	1631
.. Thomas.....	1611	.. Hannah.....	1622
.. Waite.....	1613	.. "	1691
Fisk, Susanna .....	53	.. "	1696
Follett, James.....	1096	.. Henry.....	1572
Foster, Martha.....	1646	.. "	1581
.. Samuel.....	1678	.. "	1598
Freeman, Lydia .....	1087	.. "	1629
Fuller, Daniel.....	981	.. Hope.....	1668
.. Sarah W.....	1120	.. Huldah.....	1641
Gaskill, Olive.....	1295	.. Jabez.....	1652
Goff, Joseph.....	1124	.. Jedediah.....	1594
Gould, Rebecea.....	707	.. Jeremiah.....	1649
Greene, Caleb.....	1661	.. Joab.....	1571
.. Samuel.....	1717	.. John.....	1580

Harris, John.....	1618	Holden, John .....	1627
.. " .....	1644	Holman, David.....	987
.. " M.....	1700	Hopkins, Hope .....	1664
.. " .....	1701	.. John .....	1667
.. Jonathan.....	1587	.. Mary.....	1628
.. Joseph.....	1626	Hotchkiss, Edward.....	947
.. " .....	1634	.. ..	948
.. " .....	1659	Hunt, Henrietta.....	975
.. " .....	1694	Hussey, Mary .....	688
Josias.....	1619	.. Sarah.....	687
Lydia.....	1585	Ide, Daniel.....	807
.. " .....	1600	.. Lucy .....	1004
.. " .....	1624	Inman, Ann .....	66
.. " .....	1665	.. Edward .....	1155
Martha.....	1662	.. Johanna .....	1155
Mary.....	1576	Jacobs, Adolphus.....	944
Mercy.....	1636	.. David .....	946
Nancy.....	1632	.. William .....	945
Nicholas.....	1570	Jeffyrs, Lapham.....	788
.. " .....	1593	Jenckes, Amelia .....	890
Olive.....	1635	or Daniel .....	887
Phebe.....	1579	Jenks, } Dinah .....	743
.. " .....	1617	.. George .....	892
.. " .....	1625	.. Henry .....	888
Preserved.....	1590	.. John .....	893
Richard.....	1569	.. ..	1672
.. " .....	1586	.. Luke .....	826
.. " .....	1648	.. Martha .....	153
Ruth.....	1666	.. ..	1655
Samuel B.....	1697	.. Mary .....	889
Sarah.....	1597	.. ..	1654
.. " .....	1658	.. Rosina .....	1109
.. " .....	1667	.. Sarah .....	891
.. " O .....	1692	Jillson, Abner .....	368
Susan.....	1669	.. Anna .....	1047
Stephen.....	1633	.. Hannah .....	362
.. " .....	1663	.. Luke .....	365
.. " M.....	1702	.. Nathan .....	364
Tabitha.....	1640	.. Nathaniel .....	360
Thomas.....	1566	.. ..	363
.. " .....	1567	.. Phillis .....	1375
.. " .....	1568	.. Rhoda .....	367
.. " .....	1582	.. Ruth .....	361
.. " .....	1592	.. Waite .....	366
.. " .....	1599	Johnson, B. W.....	1117
.. " .....	1642	Keene, Lydia .....	1054
Waite.....	1578	Lang, Dolly .....	675
.. " .....	1639	Lapham, Elizabeth .....	1075
.. William .....	1571	.. Laura Ellen .....	1077
.. " .....	1690	.. Levi .....	1073
.. " .....	1693	.. " Arnold .....	1076
Zuiriah.....	1596	.. Sarah .....	1074
Hastings, Cynthia.....	330	Lees, James .....	922
Hayward, Hannah .....	59	Lincoln, Henry .....	606
.. " .....	142	Lovel, Nehemiah .....	710
Huldah.....	1248	Low, Bennett .....	610
		Lymann, Daniel .....	337

Lyman, Sally.....	336	Mowry, C. C.....	1003
Man, } Alfred.....	340	Content Ballou.....	1203
or } Anna.....	342	Darius.....	398
Manu, } ".....	763	David.....	1175
.. Bertha.....	403	" B.....	1185
.. Catharine.....	765	Deborah.....	1179
.. Elijah.....	287	Desire.....	795
.. Elizabeth.....	796	Dimah.....	801
.. Joseph.....	339	Doreas.....	876
.. Lucy.....	341	Eleazer.....	1172
.. ".....	756	".....	1181
.. 809		Elisha.....	129
.. Lydia.....	766	".....	569
.. Mary.....	94	".....	1163
.. Mercy.....	764	Elizabeth.....	794
.. "	809	Elsie.....	572
.. Oliver.....	338	Emily.....	799
.. "	760	Fenner.....	1209
.. Patience.....	1171	Gardiner.....	567
.. Richard.....	386	George.....	795
.. Sophia.....	343	".....	940
.. "	757	Gideon.....	1176
.. Stephen.....	762	Hannah.....	800
.. William.....	758	Henry.....	1157
.. " Metcalf.....	761	Hiram.....	796
Marsh, Charles.....	332	Israel.....	567
.. Eliza.....	811	".....	571
.. George P.....	333	John.....	1156
Martin, James F.....	739	".....	1158
Mawney, Hannah.....	1699	" Orde.....	1204
May, Oliver W.....	1033	Jonathan.....	1170
McGregor, Margaret.....	249	".....	1183
McIntire, Dianna.....	617	Joseph.....	1158
.. Ruth.....	1206	".....	1165
Melavory, Amy.....	219	Lucey.....	596
.. John.....	218	Levi.....	1205
.. Mary.....	220	Martha.....	938
Metcalf, Lydia.....	759	".....	1590
Miller, Thomas.....	1123	Mary.....	48
Mowry, Abner Ballou.....	1291	".....	573
.. Albert.....	501	".....	939
.. "	797	Nancy.....	1188
.. Amey.....	579	Nathaniel.....	1155
.. Ananias.....	1167	Orin Pratt.....	1212
.. Angell.....	402	Patience.....	580
.. Anne.....	574	Phebe.....	369
.. "	1587	".....	1186
.. Arlon.....	1243	" Amey.....	1210
.. Arnold.....	399	Phila.....	1211
.. "	568	Philip.....	1174
.. Atwell.....	1215	Richard.....	394
.. Barney.....	1189	".....	401
.. Benedict.....	1207	".....	1641
.. Benjamin.....	129	Robert.....	578
.. Caleb.....	570	".....	937
.. "	1178	".....	911
.. Candice.....	397		

Mowry, Sally.....	575	Paine, Benoni.....	211
.. Simon.....	1208	.. Caleb.....	511
.. Spence.....	646	.. "	883
.. Stafford.....	1214	.. Dan.....	507
.. Ulysses.....	792	.. David.....	1016
.. Uranah.....	396	.. Doreas.....	197
.. ".....	993	.. "	882
.. Uriah.....	1162	.. Elizabeth.....	204
.. Waite.....	160	.. "	639
.. ".....	576	.. "	1026
.. Wanton.....	635	.. Hamilton.....	862
.. Warren B.....	972	.. Hammah.....	631
.. Welcome.....	400	.. Horace.....	863
.. ".....	793	.. Hyrena.....	509
.. William.....	395	.. "	664
.. " A.....	1034	.. James.....	508
.. " Bainbridge.....	1202	.. " Arnold.....	670
.. Winsor.....	798	.. Jemima.....	215
Mumroe, Abel C.....	1193	.. John.....	200
Murdoch, Cyrus G.....	994	.. "	207
Mussey, Therdale.....	426	.. "	505
Newell, Elizabeth.....	1182	.. "	671
Nichols, Nancy.....	982	.. " J.....	637
.. Ruth.....	949	.. "	1032
.. Sally.....	980	.. Jonathan.....	213
Otis, Amey.....	1682	.. Joseph.....	210
.. Daniel.....	1683	.. Judith.....	636
.. ".....	1686	.. "	673
.. Ephraim.....	1677	.. Juliet.....	1029
.. ".....	1679	.. Lewis.....	1017
.. ".....	1680	.. Lucina.....	504
.. George.....	1687	.. "	640
.. Harris.....	1681	.. "	1030
.. Job.....	1684	.. Lydia.....	668
.. Mary.....	1678	.. " E.....	1021
.. Stephen.....	1685	.. Margery.....	209
Packer, Hannah.....	1168	.. Mary.....	205
Pain } Abi.....	214	.. "	638
or } Abigail.....	208	.. "	672
Paine, } Addison.....	1019	.. "	878
.. Albert.....	1012	.. "	1013
.. Alpha.....	635	.. "	1031
.. ".....	1028	.. Milley.....	880
.. Alvah.....	666	.. Nathan.....	198
.. Anna.....	202	.. Newton.....	674
.. ".....	861	.. Obed.....	216
.. " Éliza.....	875	.. Olney Whipple.....	667
.. Annie.....	203	.. Patience.....	665
.. Arena.....	881	.. Phebe.....	1184
.. Arnold.....	194	.. Priscilla.....	196
.. ".....	510	.. Prusha.....	506
.. ".....	879	.. "	632
.. Asenath.....	634	.. Sally.....	669
.. ".....	1015	.. Savah.....	206
.. Bela.....	217	.. "	1027
.. Benjamin.....	193	.. Senter.....	877
.. ".....	199	.. Stephen.....	1014

Paine, Susanna	663	Shove, Hannah	726
.. Thomas A.	874	.. Josiah	728
.. Tyler	633	.. Mary	661
.. "	1020	.. Nancy	727
.. William	1018	.. Samuel	724
Parkhurst, Phebe	6	.. William B.	725
Passmore, Comstock	895	Simmons, Marion	713
.. Elizabeth	900	.. Seth	565
.. George	896	Slack, Benjamin	1612
.. Joanna	898	.. "	1621
.. John	899	Slocumb, Edgar M.	1079
.. Otis	901	Smith, Abigail	1623
.. William	897	.. "	1649
Peck, Elizabeth	436	.. Amey	235
Pennock, Abraham	1064	.. Benedict	702
Perkins, Susan	331	.. Clara P.	1127
Phetteplace, Simon	799	.. Edward	1625
Philbrick, Norris	1078	.. Elizabeth	1305
.. Mary Dolly	1079	.. Hannah	996
Phillip, Amey	117	.. "	1187
Pitts, Joseph	808	.. Lucinda	1687
Pray, Catharine	71	.. Margaret	512
.. John	72	.. Mercy	916
Ray, Francis B.	1044	.. Reuel P.	1063
.. James P.	1043	.. Roby	1629
.. Joseph	1040	Southwick, Cath. S.	990
.. " G	1046	.. Sarah	428
.. Lueitus	1042	Speare, Arnold	815
.. Marion	1045	.. Benjamin	817
.. Mary	1041	.. Elkanah	813
Rayner, Ellen	992	.. Joseph	818
Read, Clement O.	712	.. Lydia	819
.. Dinah	743	.. Naney	814
.. Hannah	1061	.. William	816
.. Patience	805	Sprague, Abigail	560
Rhodes, Zachary	5	.. Anne	553
Roberts, Moses P.	737	.. Benjamin	1613
Robinson, Charles	1038	.. Edward	545
Rockwood, Joanna	1237	.. " Fenner	911
Russell, George	1126	.. " Hezekiah	915
.. Nancy	884	.. " H	1130
Sabins, Eliza G.	1534	.. Fanny W.	1131
Sayles, Esek	381	.. Freelo	565
.. Esther	385	.. Hezekiah	550
.. Hannah	384	.. "	555
.. Ishmael	382	.. Hudussah	554
.. John	376	.. John	910
.. "	377	.. "	1135
.. Lavina	902	.. Jonathan	548
.. Marcella	1147	.. "	549
.. Martha	380	.. "	564
.. Rhoda	379	.. Joseph	557
.. Thomas	383	.. "	909
.. Zilpha	378	.. Lydia	551
Sheldon, Ann	729	.. "	914
.. Susan	1136	.. Mary Comstock	1129
Short, Nathaniel	1527	.. Melitable	556

Sprague, Mercy	559	Taft, Mary	1318
.. Nathan	566	.. Paul	1314
.. Ralph	542	.. Peter	167
.. Richard	543	.. Prudence	1397
.. Roby	1615	.. Willard	983
.. Ruth	552	Thayer, Aaron	1320
.. "	562	.. "	1331
.. Sarah	558	.. Abigail	1457
.. "	561	.. Amos	861
.. " Fenner	912	.. Ariel	1455
.. Susan L	1133	.. Asenath	1445
.. Thomas	563	.. Benjamin	1452
.. "	913	.. "	1324
.. "	1128	.. Dianna	1449
.. William	544	.. Elijah	1459
.. " T	1134	.. Elizabeth	1322
Spring, Marcus	711	.. Elona	1329
.. Lydia	699	.. Hannah	1321
Staples, Elizabeth	1276	.. Jemima	1323
.. Ezra	604	.. Joanna	1327
.. Judith	503	.. Joseph	1442
.. Mehitable	1268	.. "	1444
.. Mary	41	.. Judith	1458
Steere, Andrew	252	.. Laurania	1451
.. Anthony	76	.. "	1454
.. Arnold	772	.. Lavina	1330
.. David	255	.. Lueina	1450
.. Edward	952	.. Lueinda	989
.. Elisha	251	.. Naomi	1232
.. Elmira	777	.. Nicholas	1453
.. Franklin	774	.. "	1456
.. " A	1085	.. Otis	1447
.. George	775	.. Phebe	1333
.. Isis	951	.. "	1448
.. Jemima	776	.. "	1460
.. Joanna	950	.. Rachel	1326
.. Lydia	778	.. Reuben	1443
.. Nathan	256	.. Sally	818
.. Rachel	257	.. Stephen II	983
.. Richard	771	.. Susanna	1325
.. "	773	.. Urania	1328
.. "	1684	.. Welcome	1446
.. Roger	1086	Thomas, Mary	1648
.. Susanna	253	Thompson, Abner	1391
.. Thomas	19	.. Allen	1498
.. "	250	.. Arnold	868
.. "	254	.. Edward	1390
.. Urana	1216	.. Fenner	865
.. William	949	.. Hannah	1394
Stetson, Emily	1039	.. Hyrena	870
.. Orlando	1119	.. Levi	1439
Streeter, Lydia	1711	.. Lewis	867
Sweat, Enoch J	740	.. Lueina	1472
Taft, Aaron	168	.. Mary	871
.. Catharine	1316	.. "	1473
.. Mercy	1319	.. Nancy	866
.. Margaret	1315		

Thompson, Olney.....	864	Whipple, John Paine.....	1139
.. " .....	869	.. Lewis.....	1022
.. " .....	1392	.. " .....	1024
.. " .....	1393	.. Lydia.....	1131
.. Phebe.....	872	.. Margery.....	1176
.. Whipple.....	1467	.. Martha.....	1555
.. Willard.....	1470	.. Mary.....	1463
.. William.....	873	.. Mercy.....	414
.. " .....	1471	.. Prusha.....	858
Thornton, Daniel.....	489	.. Sarah.....	856
Tillinghast, Joseph.....	1665	.. " .....	1140
.. Mary .....	1745	.. Sophia.....	1138
.. Patience.....	1716	.. Stephen.....	853
.. William.....	1609	.. Welcome.....	860
Torry, Eben.....	700	.. Benjamin.....	1305
Troop, Amos.....	1673	White, Bethany.....	1311
Twitchell, Patience.....	1205	.. Benah.....	1313
Verry, Abigail.....	1478	.. Cynthia.....	604
.. Foster.....	1475	.. Gideon.....	1310
.. George F.....	1565	.. Hannah.....	606
.. Hannah.....	1479	.. Henrietta.....	600
.. James.....	1482	.. Hepsibah.....	1312
.. Mary Ann.....	1483	.. Isaiah.....	599
.. Nancy.....	1477	.. Jonathan.....	1309
.. Nathan.....	1474	.. Levi.....	1306
.. " .....	1480	.. Lucy.....	609
.. " T .....	1564	.. Lydia.....	601
.. Saily .....	1476	.. Margary.....	602
.. Samuel.....	1481	.. Mary.....	605
Wall, Caleb.....	357	.. Molly.....	1308
.. Thomas.....	356	.. Nancy.....	603
.. William.....	1668	.. Paul.....	1307
Westcott, Tabitha.....	1616	.. Peregrine.....	598
.. Margaret.....	1620	.. Sally.....	619
Wheeclock, David.....	935	.. Samuel.....	597
.. D. S.....	733	.. " .....	608
.. Marcus.....	934	.. Susan.....	607
.. Paris.....	939	Wilbour, Patience.....	820
.. Phebe.....	936	Wilcox, Daniel.....	1302
.. Polly.....	932	Wilder, George C.....	1113
.. Silas.....	931	Wilkinson, David.....	47
.. Submit.....	933	.. Eliza.....	714
Whipple, Alice.....	1164	.. James.....	623
.. Amey.....	1411	.. Mary A.....	1192
.. Anna.....	859	.. Patience.....	119
.. Bela.....	854	.. Ruth .....	112
.. Betsey.....	857	.. Sarah.....	1714
.. Daniel.....	1426	Williams, Mary.....	992
.. Dorcas.....	1420	.. Philadelphia.....	359
.. Eleazer.....	129	.. Thomas.....	358
.. Ellen.....	422	Wilson, Susanna.....	526
.. Ferdinand.....	1023	Wing, Deborah.....	1177
.. George A.....	1137	Winsor, Naomai.....	1633
.. Hannah.....	129	Woodward, Mary.....	28
.. James.....	855	Young, Polly.....	974
.. Job.....	146		

## APPENDIX B.

---

### A LIST OF WOONSOCKET OFFICERS, FROM ITS INCORPORATION IN 1867 TO 1876.

---

#### TOWN CLERKS.

Francello G. Jillson.....1867      Albert E. Greene.....1874

#### TOWN TREASURERS.

Herbert F. Keith.....1867      Theodore M. Cook.....1860

#### TOWN SERGEANTS.

Horace M. Pierce.....1867      George C. Wilder.....1868

#### TOWN COUNCILS.

1867.

Clinton Puffer, President.

James C. Molten,  
Jos. L. Brown,

Lewis F. Cook,  
George A. Grant.

1868.

George W. Jenckes, President.

Allen Thayer,  
Jos. B. Aldrich,

Benjamin S. Burlingame,  
Willis Wales.

1869.

(Same.)

1870.

Nathaniel Elliott, President.

Daniel B. Pond,	Edwin B. Miller,
Seldon A. Bailey,	Alanson Sweet.

1871.

Nathaniel Elliott, President.

Daniel B. Pond,	John A. Bennett,
Edwin B. Miller,	Seldon A. Bailey,
Albert J. Elwell,	Seth T. Aldrich.

1872.

(Same, except Allen Thayer, in place of Daniel B. Pond.)

1873.

(Same.)

1874.

A. J. Elwell, President.

Nathaniel Elliott,	Cyrus Arnold,
Lebbeus C. Tourtellot,	Allen Thayer,
Albert P. Holley,	James M. Cook.

1875.

A. J. Elwell, President.

Lebbeus C. Tourtellot,	Cyrus Arnold,
Albert P. Holley,	John H. Sherman,
John Currier,	John Connolly.

---

NATIONAL OFFICERS.

1876.

Hon. L. W. Ballou, U. S. House Representatives.  
 Thomas A. Paine, U. S. Internal Revenue Assessor  
 Stephen H. Brown, Postmaster.

---

## STATE OFFICERS.

1876.

*Senator,*

Hon. Nathan T. Verry.

*Representatives,*

Hon. William E. Hubbard.
“ Nathaniel Elliott.
“ John A. Bennett.
“ Amos Sherman.

*Justice of Court of Magistrates,*  
 Hon. George A. Wilbur.

*Clerk of Court of Magistrates,*  
 William H. Jenckes, Esq.

## TOWN OFFICERS.

1876.

*Moderator,*

James C. Molten.

*Town Clerk,*

Albert E. Greene.

*Town Council,*

Francello G. Jillson, President.

Moses P. Roberts,	John H. Sherman,
William E. Grant,	John A. C. Wightman,
Alanson Sweet,	Henry M. Grout.

*Town Treasurer,*

Theodore M. Cook.

*Town Sergeant,*

George C. Wilder.

*Auctioneers,*

George S. Read,

Reuben O. Cook,

George L. White.

*Assessors of Taxes,*

Thomas B. Staples,

Edwin B. Miller,

Newell A. Bontelle.

*Collector of Taxes,*

Benjamin Burt.

*Auditors of Accounts,*

Henry M. Grout,

Moses P. Roberts.

*Committee on Finance,*

John A. C. Wightman,

William E. Grant.

*Committee on Highways,*

John A. C. Wightman, William E. Grant,

Alanson Sweet.

*Committee on Police,*

William E. Grant, John H. Sherman,

Henry M. Grout,

*Committee on Town Property,*

Henry M. Grout, Alanson Sweet,

John A. C. Wightman.

*Committee on Erection of Buildings,*

Moses P. Roberts, John H. Sherman,

William E. Grant.

*Commissioner of Highways,*

Edwin B. Miller.

*Engineer,*

John W. Ellis.

*Paymaster of Highway Department,*

Albert E. Greene,

*Superintendent of Public Schools,*

Rev. Charles J. White,

*School Committee,*

Dr. G. W. Jenckes (Chairman),	Albert A. Smith,
Erastus Richardson,	Jonathan Andrews,
Rev. Charles J. White,	Alexander Ballou,
	Amos Sherman.

*Overseer of the Poor,*

William M. Whitaker.

*Constables,*

Horace M. Pierce,	Barton A. Cook,
Lewis Haynes,	Albert A. Sweet,
Joseph P. Childs,	Osmond S. Fuller,
Emery J. Arnold,	Charles S. Landers,

Squier H. Rogers.

*Chief of Police,*

Alfred B. Church.

*Sergeant of Police,*

Leonard S. Allen.

*Police,*

James Monahan,	Alfred E. Bartlett,
Hiram A. Smith,	William Dodge,
Erskine S. Grover,	Henry L. Cook,
Felix Beadreau, jr.,	Proctor Ames.

*Police Constables (without pay),*

Albert C. Smith,	William H. Chipman,
Henry T. Wales,	Lysander W. Elliott,
Kinsley Carpenter,	Glyman Brown,
Henry Adams,	Edward Thurber,
Clement E. Darling,	John T. Chatterton,
Oscar J. Rathbun,	Samuel A. Wynn,
Dennis McNamee,	James M. Jaques,
Milton A. Grant,	William L. Darling,

Benjamin Greene.

*Police Constables under the Liquor Law,*

Leonard S. Allen,	Alfred E. Barflett,
James Monahan,	Hiram A. Smith,
William Dodge,	Felix Beadreau, jr.,
Henry L. Cook,	Erskine S. Grover,
Proctor Ames,	John B. Batchellor,
Albert A. Sweet,	Squier H. Rogers,
James Austin,	Henry T. Wales,
George L. White,	Barton A. Cook,

Osmond T. Fuller.

*Sealer of Leather,*

Allen B. Jillson.

*Sealer of Weights and Measures,*

Henry J. Whitaker.

*Fence Viewers,*

George C. Wilder,	Thomas B. Staples,	Albert A. Smith.
-------------------	--------------------	------------------

*Public Weighers of Coal,*

Norval D. Woodworth,	Henry Andrews,
Charles A. Chase, jr.,	James W. Greene,
Lysander W. Elliott,	Napoleon B. Morrison,

Albertus Dean.

*Corders of Wood,*

Aaron B. Warfield,	Lucien D. Cook,
Napoleon B. Morrison,	Levi L. Pierce,
William N. Cook,	Thomas B. Staples,
Albert M. Wetherell,	Reuben O. Cook,

Osmond S. Fuller.

*Superintendent of Street Lights,*

Allen Thayer.

*Committee on Town Hall,*

Seth L. Weld.

*Committee on Soldiers' Aid,*

Albert E. Greene.

*Committee to enforce the Dog Law,*

O. J. Jenison.

*Appraiser under the Dog Law,*

Joseph P. Childs.

*Health Officers,*

Dr. Geo. W. Jenckes,	Seth L. Weld,
----------------------	---------------

Andrew J. Varney.

*Pound Keepers,*

Benjamin Burt,	Joseph A. Himes,
----------------	------------------

Joel Crossman.

*Field Drivers,*

William Wood,	George E. Hawes,
Charles H. Darling,	Theodore M. Cook,
Charlie W. Sherman,	Frank A. Childs,
Frank A. Jackson,	Charles H. Pond,
Frank P. Lee,	Charles N. Elliott,
Farnum B. Smith,	William J. Milan,
Charles F. Hixon,	William C. Monroe,
Seth Arnold, jr.,	L. Leprelet Miller,
James M. Phelps,	Alvah Vose,

Lawton Lapham.

*Surveyors of Lumber,*

Lewis F. Cook,	Joseph R. Bailey,
John H. Learned,	Allen Thayer,

George A. Whipple.

*Coroners,*

Dr. Ariel Ballou,	Dr. George W. Jenckes,
Dr. Ara M. Paine,	Dr. William C. Monroe.

*Undertakers,*

Clinton Puffer,	Israel B. Phillips,
William Meagher,	William McCanna.

Regular meetings of the Town Council and Court of Probate on the first Tuesday in each month. Court of Probate at 2 o'clock, and Town Council at 3 o'clock p. m., at the Town Clerk's Office.

## INDEX TO HISTORY.

	Page
Academy, Cumberland.....	92
" Smithfield.....	91
" Thornton.....	90
Albion.....	162
Aldrich, Judge Caleb.....	56
" Moses.....	55
" Wellington.....	72
Allen Crawford.....	151
" Walter.....	72
American Worsted Company.....	157
Angell, John.....	41
Armory Hall.....	110
Arnold and Lyman Purchase.....	133
" " " Division of.....	138-149
Arnold, Anthony.....	18, 49
" Benjamin.....	19
" Mrs. Cyrus.....	8
" Daniel.....	19, 49
" Edmund.....	49
" Eleazer.....	41
" Elisha.....	47
" Elizabeth.....	27
" Israel.....	49
" James.....	18, 50, 129-133
" John.....	16, 45, 46
" John, 2d.....	49
" Gov. L. Hastings.....	43, 138
" Dr. Jonathan.....	43
" Jonathan E.....	5
" Joseph.....	19, 43, 70-71, 126
" P.....	19
" Josiah.....	43
" Moses.....	18
" Peleg.....	43, 71, 103
" Richard.....	16, 39-40, 40
" 2d.....	42
" 3d.....	42
Arnold, Seth.....	18, 49
" Dr. Seth.....	44
" Hon. Samuel G.....	138
" Smith.....	19
" Stephen.....	32, 43
" Thomas.....	27, 43, 71, 143
" William.....	18, 27, 43, 46, 72
" Dr. William.....	71
Attleboro', Incorporation of.....	15
Balkeom, John.....	70
Bailey Washing and Wringing Machine Company.....	146-148
Bailey, Seldon A.....	147
Ballou, Dr. Ariel.....	92
" Charles F.....	8
" Dexter.....	98, 128, 139-141, 168, 135
Ballou, George C.....	136-138, 154
" Hosea.....	134, 142-143, 171
" Hon. L. W.....	7, 10
" Oliver and Son.....	134
" Otis D.....	74
Baptists.....	83, 84
Bennett, Hon. John A.....	167
Bernon, Gabriel.....	156
Bick, James.....	18
Blackstone Canal.....	165
Blackstone, William.....	26
Boundary Disputes.....	14
Boyden, Rev. John.....	83, 98
Bridges.....	61-63
Brown, Stephen H.....	178
Buffum, D. D.....	18
Bull, Isaac M.....	166
Burgess, Tristam.....	5
Burnham, "Uncle" John.....	178
Bushee, Prof. James.....	92

Capron, Elisha	48	Foss, S. S.	145
Carrington, Gen. Edward	164-165	Freshet of 1807	56
Celebration, 4th of July, 1833	5	" 1876	56
" "	1825	Gale of 1815	167
" "	1838	" 1876	85
" "	1846	Genealogy, Arnold	187
" "	1848	Cook	224
" "	1855	" Harris	233
" "	1876-8-11	" Mowry	221
Chapin, Samuel	17	Glackin, John	111
Coe, Ephratin	50	Grant, John	160
Comstock, Dr. Ezekiel	73	Greene, Nathaniel	81
" Gideon	60	" Samuel	156, 170
" Hezadiah	43, 70	" Timothy & Son	170
" Samuel	27	Grist Mill of John Arnold	55
Congregationalists	86	Hard Times	167
Consolidated School District	98	Harris, Edward	98, 158
Cook, Ebenezer	19	Harris Lime Rock Co.	162
" Lyman A	6, 93, 148	Harris, Mrs. Rachel F.	98
" Nicholas	19	" Samuel B.	142, 162
" S. S.	147	" William	161, 173
" Willis	93, 144	Harris Woolen Co.	143
Cooper, Abner	175	High School-house	98
Cranston, Henry Y	5	Highways	57
Cruff House	56	" A List of, in 1748	64
Cumberland Cadets	110	Holbrook, Cephas	5
Cumberland, Incorporation of	16	Hopkins, Stephen	77
Daniels, Dan. A.	133, 149, 171	" William	55
Davis, George F. & Co.	153	Hotel, Woonsocket	74
Deed—Chapin to Arnold	17	Ignorance	89, 94
" Indians to First Settlers	30	Inhabitants of Smithfield in	
Demagogues	172	1748	64
Depot at Woonsocket	182	Inman, Edward	30
Dexter, Lewis	186	Introduction to History	11
Divisions of Land (first)	31	Jeffyrs, Lapham	47
Dor, rSullivan	151	Jenckes, Hon. Thomas A.	93
Dorrmead, The	106	Jillson, Hon. F. G.	9
Dorr, Thomas W	107	Lapham, Judge Thomas	55
Education	87	Law, George	146
Episcopalians	81	Library, Carrington	99
Failures of 1829	168	" Cumberland	89
" 1835	172	" Harris Institute	99
Famine caused by frosts in		" Woonsocket	89
1816	169	Line, "The Seven Mile"	28
Fairmount Farm Co	48	Lippitt, Gov. Henry	155
Farnum, Weleome	168, 134	Liquor Law in 1729	69
Fire of 1829	135	Literary Enterprises	144
" 1837	141	Logee Hill	50
" 1874	128	Lougee, S. N.	9
First Settlers of Woonsocket		Mann, Stafford	62
	27, 44, 50		
Fitten, Rev. James	81		
Forge, The Old	55		

Manton, Edward..... 40  
 Mason, Stephen N..... 152  
 May, Lemuel..... 151  
 Medical Prescriptions, Ancient 89  
 Mendon ..... 17  
 Merriman, Charles H..... 155  
 Metcalf Machine Shop ..... 117  
 Metcalf, W. & W..... 152  
 Methodists ..... 85  
 Military Company, Members  
   of Ancient ..... 191  
 Mill, American Worsted Co..... 157  
   " Ballou ..... 131  
   " Bartlett ..... 151  
   " Bernon ..... 155  
   " Clinton ..... 147  
   " Enterprise ..... 48  
   " Globe ..... 154  
   " Groton ..... 146  
   " Hamlet ..... 163  
   " Harris No. 1 ..... 130  
   " Harris Cotton ..... 142  
   " Harris Woolen ..... 143  
   " Lippitt ..... 141, 152  
   " Lyman ..... 121, 131  
   " "D. N. Paine" ..... 152  
   " "The Pistareen" ..... 128  
   " Pond Warp ..... 153  
   " Social ..... 127  
 Miller, Rev. Joseph L..... 82  
 Monument House ..... 75  
 Mowry, Henry ..... 70  
   " John ..... 30  
   " Nathaniel ..... 31  
 Murray, Rev. Robert..... 82  
 Newman, Rev. Samuel..... 13  
   " Benjamin B..... 102  
 Officers from Woonsocket in  
   the Rebellion ..... 112  
 "Old Maids' Estate" ..... 47  
 Olney Thomas..... 41  
 Osborne, Mrs. Eliza..... 43  
   " John ..... 90  
 Paine, Judge Arnold..... 55, 102  
   " Thomas A., 44, 133, 154, 171  
 Pawtuxet Controversy ..... 28  
 Peck Genealogy ..... 13  
 Peck, Ira B..... 92  
 Periodicals—  
   "The Farm and Fireside" ..... 145  
   "News-Letter" ..... 145  
   "Patriot" ..... 145  
   "Rainbow" ..... 145  
 Periodicals—  
   "Reporter" ..... 145  
   "Rhode Island Advocate" ..... 145  
   "Rhode Island Sentinel" ..... 145  
 Politics ..... 172  
 Pond, D. B. ..... 153  
 Post Office ..... 178  
 Powers, Rev. James F..... 82  
 Prentice, George D..... 52  
 Providence, Original Proprie-  
   tors ..... 27  
 Providence Purchase ..... 27  
 Quakers ..... 75  
 Quaker Meeting-house—  
   Mendon ..... 78  
   Providence ..... 77  
   Woonsocket ..... 77  
 Railroads ..... 178, 183  
   " Opposition to ..... 179  
   " Air Line ..... 182  
   " Providence and Wor-  
 cester ..... 179  
 Rathbun, Aaron..... 152  
 Read, John ..... 80  
 Reddy, Michael..... 163  
 Rehoboth ..... 13  
 Richardson, Erastus..... 8  
   " Jonathan ..... 19  
 River, Course of ..... 26  
   " Names of ..... 26  
 Robinson, Christopher, 5, 83,  
   92, 182, 183  
 Robinson, Henry H..... 10  
 Roman Catholics ..... 84  
 Russell, Jonathan ..... 170  
 Sanford, Thomas ..... 18  
 Saw-mill of Richd. Arnold, 30, 54  
 Sayles, Ephraim ..... 29  
 Sayles Hill ..... 30  
 Sayles, Welcome B..... 108  
 Scenery at Woonsocket in  
   ancient times ..... 122  
 School Committee ..... 88, 95  
 Schools established by Quakers 87  
   " Free ..... 88  
 School-houses, ancient ..... 90  
 Schools, Woonsocket ..... 93  
 Seythe Shop ..... 56  
 Seagraves & Harris ..... 142  
   "Seacumke" ..... 13  
 Senetchetonct Island ..... 25  
 Sherman, William N..... 145  
 Sibley, Darius ..... 152

Slater, Samuel.....	169
Sly, Lieut. Stephen.....	70
Smith, A. D. & J. Y.....	146
Smithfield, Division of.....	33
"    Incorporation of..	32
Smith, Mrs. Reuel.....	84
"    Stephen II.....	166
Social Manufacturing Co.....	127
Speare, Lieut. Elkanah.....	102
Sprague, Edward II.....	6, 154
"    Jonathan.....	18
"    Thomas & Sons .....	154
Stage Coaches.....	175
"    Abner Cooper, the first driver.....	175
Stage Coaches, names of drivers.....	176
Staples, Nathan.....	43
Steere, John.....	31
"    Thomas.....	7, 41
Stocks—First pair in Smithfield.....	70
Talbot, Rev. P. B.....	82
Taverns.....	69
Taxpayers, A List of, in 1713.	50
Thayer, Samuel.....	19
Thornton, Elisha .....	79, 89
Tinkers' Corner .....	75
Todd, P. P.....	7
Tourtelot, Col. L. C.....	7, 110, 157
Town Clerks of Cumberland..	20
"    Smithfield....	33
"    Woonsocket..	256
"    Counceilmen of Cumber..	21
"    Smith....	34
"    Woon....	256
"    Sergeants of Cumber....	21
"    Smith....	34
"    Woon....	256
Town Treasurers of Cumber...	20
"    "    Smith....	33
"    "    Woon....	256
Transportation.....	174
Tyranny of Cotton Manufacturers.....	172
Universalists.....	82
Valley Falls .....	159
Verini, Joshua.....	25
Vose, Willing .....	50
Wading-places on the River..	25
Walling, Thomas.....	31
War—The Dorr.....	105
"    King Philip's.....	100
"    The Mexican.....	110
"    The Old French.....	102
"    The Rebellion.....	111
"    Revolution.....	102
Wardwell, George S.....	166
Wasquadomisk.....	29
Water-power .....	124
Wayumekeke .....	28
Whipping-post— The first in Smithfield.....	70
At Woonsocket.....	73
Whipple, John Paine.....	147
White, Rev. Charles J.....	83
"    "Squire" Aaron .....	181
Wilkinson, Abraham & Isaac .....	160, 169
Willitt, Capt. Thomas.....	14
Woonsocket Cornet Band..	113, 114
"    Furnace Co.....	143
"    Guards.....	109
"    "    Members of..	114
"    Light Infantry .....	109
"    Machine Co.....	143
"    Rubber Works .....	148













LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 014 078 957 4